



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Br 73.4.106.2



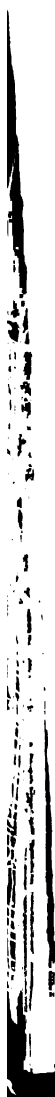
Harvard College Library

BOUGHT FROM THE BEQUEST OF

CHARLES SUMNER, LL.D.,
OF BOSTON.

(Class of 1830.)

"For Books relating to Politics and
Fine Arts."





03 02

THE ACTS AND ORDINANCES
OF
THE EASTLAND COMPANY

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

o *Grandes series. 3d ser., 11.*
=

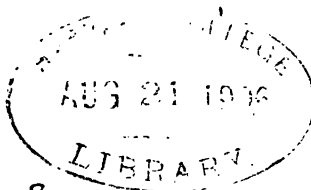
o

THE
ACTS AND ORDINANCES
OF
THE EASTLAND COMPANY

EDITED FOR THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
FROM THE ORIGINAL MUNIMENTS OF THE GILD OF
MERCHANT ADVENTURERS OF YORK
BY
MAUD SELLERS
FORMERLY OF NEWNHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

LONDON
OFFICES OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
8 OLD SERJEANTS' INN, CHANCERY LANE, W.C.
1906

Br 73.4106.2
~~Eng Lit 866~~



Summer fund

PREFACE

MY most cordial thanks are due to Dr. Cunningham for his kindness in reading the manuscript of the Introduction ; to Mr. Hubert Hall, Professor Skeat, Mr. Oppenheim, and Miss Jorgensen of Copenhagen University, for help and suggestions.

I am also much indebted to the Governor of the Gild of Merchant Adventurers of York for placing the manuscripts of the Society at my disposal, and especially to Mr. Alfred Procter, the Secretary, for his unwearied courtesy in facilitating my access to all the Records in his care.

M. S.

May 10, 1906.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION :	PAGE
The Eastland Company of York: The Charter	ix
Chief Exports and Imports	x
Geographical Limits	xi
Candidates eligible	xii
Officers of the Company	xiii
Governors and Deputies in London	ib.
Provincial Deputies and Courts	xiv
The Company's legal rights and powers	ib.
Relations of Eastland Merchants and Merchant Adventurers	xvi
Records of the Acts and Ordinances of the Eastland Company	xviii
Regulations of its Courts	xx
Duties of the Officers: Secretary, Treasurer, Assistants	xxi
The Arms of the Company	ib.
Election and treatment of officials	xxiii
Regulations for Apprentices	xxiv
Rules affecting masters of the Company's ships	xxv
Central Court and Court beyond seas	xxvi
Right of appeal	xxvii
Assistants for special service	xxviii
Comparison of Merchant Adventurers and Eastland Merchants	xxxi
Their occasional joint action	xxxiii
Shared officials	xxxiv
Many merchants members of both Companies	xxxv
Eastland Company favoured by royalty	xxxvii
Charter renewed by James I. and Charles I.	xxxix
Dantzic as an outpost: difficulties thence encountered	xl
Charles I. and the Companies	xlili
Effects of the Civil War	xliv
Subsidy demanded by Poland from Eastland Merchants	xlv
Trouble with Denmark	xlvi
Cromwell's treatment of the Company	xlvii

INTRODUCTION (<i>continued</i>)—	PAGE
Confirmation of Charter by Charles II.	xlvi
Difficulties in 1678	xlix
Decay of the Eastland Company	l
Gradual decrease of trade	li
Details of exports and imports	lii
Sale prices of Eastland products	liv
Complaints against Eastland Company	lv
Their defence	lvii
Causes of decay of trade	lviii
The establishment of Provincial Courts	lx
Success of northern Residences	lxi
Local Courts and their work	lxiii
Strong Puritan feeling of the Company	lxiv
York's jealousy of Hull	lxv
The Eastland Merchants in Newcastle	lxvii
York's jealousy of Leeds	lxix
Struggle between coast towns and London	lxx
Grievances of provincial Courts	lxxii
Northern jealousy of London	lxxv
Dispute between the York and London Courts	lxxvi
End of the dispute	lxxxi
Other difficulties	lxxxii
The final dispute	lxxxvii
ACTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE EASTLAND COMPANY	1
List of the Acts	7
Details of the various Acts	11
EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT BOOK OF THE YORK EASTLAND COMPANY	71
APPENDIX :	
1. Charter of Henry IV.	141
2. Charter of Eastland Merchants [Queen Elizabeth's]	142
3. Proclamation of James I. (21 July, 1622) prohibiting Eastland Commodities except those traded by Freemen of that Company	151
4. Proclamation of Charles I. (7 March, 1629) renewing the former Proclamation of 1622	158
5. Act of Privy Council on behalf of the Eastland Company (5 June, 1616)	155
6. Agreement between Christian the 4 th of Denmark and the Lords and Commons of the Kingdom of England	159
GLOSSARY	167
INDEX	178

INTRODUCTION

The Charter.

THE Eastland Merchants were a body of traders somewhat similar in their organisation and commercial enterprises to the Merchant Adventurers, but at no time approaching within measurable distance of their formidable rivals, in bulk of trade or political importance. Eastland Merchants.

Geographically, the two Companies occasionally overlapped; but speaking broadly the Eastland Merchant's sphere of activity was the Baltic, the Adventurer's the North Sea.¹

In 1656 the Eastland Merchants claimed to have been the pioneers of trade to the Baltic, and to have traded there continuously for three hundred years.²

Tench, in his treatise³ published at the end of the seventeenth century, gives an account of the efforts of Henry IV. to advance the interests of his subjects trading to the East parts; and refers to the Charter granted to the Eastland Merchants allowing them 'many great privileges and immunities' as early as 1408.⁴ First Charter.

Apart from this Charter, a warrant which had a close connection with the Company was issued by Henry IV. This document Warrant to men of Lynn.

¹ W. E. Lingelbach, 'The Internal Organization of the Merchant Adventurers of England,' *R. Hist. Soc. Trans.* xvi. 1902.

² *State Papers* (Dom.), Council of State, Jan. 4, 1655-6, cxxiii. 16; *ibid.* Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41.

³ N. Tench, 'Reasons humbly offered by the Governor Assistants and Fellowship of Eastland Merchants against the giving of a general liberty to all persons whatsoever to Export English Woollen Manufactures whither they please,' *Brit. Mus.* 712, g. 16 (25).

⁴ Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. viii. p. 511 (see below, pp. 141-2).

empowers the men of Lynn, later an outpost of the Eastland Fellowship, to choose an Alderman to supervise the trade to Denmark and Norway.¹ Edward IV. also safeguarded their rights in the Treaty of Utrecht.²

To what extent the Eastland trade was organised prior to the Charter of Elizabeth is difficult to determine.

Chief exports
and imports.

They carried on an export trade in cloth with north-east Europe, and an import trade of considerable consequence, alike political and commercial, in corn, hemp, flax, timber, and saltpetre, during the fifteenth century. Later the Baltic trade seems to have decreased; according to Hofer Hoaddesdon, very little was done. He writes: 'I deny that there was any traffic in Germany by Englishmen before the beginning of her Majesty's reign, for in 1544, I came from Dantzic by land through all the marine towns except Stade and Emden and found no Englishman trading, nor cloth to be sold, but by the Stillyard men.'³

Tench, too, supports this statement.⁴

Charter of
Elizabeth.

It was possibly this unsatisfactory state of affairs that induced the Merchants to seek the help of Government and led to the issue of the Charter of 1579.⁵

It contains no allusions to any anterior documents, no prescriptive rights are mentioned, but severely practical reasons are given for the reorganisation of the Company.

It is a voluminous document of more than eight thousand words; it reads as if the Crown lawyers, overburdened with business, had drafted the Merchants' petition into a Charter without making any effort to deprive it of its verbosity. The document opens with a formidable list of officials to whom the Charter is

¹ B. Mackerell, *History of Lynn*, p. 216; W. Richards, *History of Lynn*, p. 486.

² W. Cunningham, *Growth of English Industry and Commerce, Early and Middle Ages*, pp. 418, 422.

³ *S.P. (Dom.)*, El., March 6, 1602, colxxxiii.

⁴ N. Tench, *op. cit.* p. 8 (see below, p. lxvi).

⁵ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11 (see below, pp. 142-151).

addressed. The desire of the Merchants for incorporation, as expressed by 'our trustye subjecte Thomas Pullyson Alderman of our Citie of London,' is next emphasised; and the geographical limits of the Company's operations strictly defined.

Norway, Sweden, Poland, Letto, Leifland, Eastern Pomerania, and the islands within the Sound are closed against all English traders who are not members of the Eastland Fellowship. The principal towns of the Eastern Baltic, Dantzic, Elbing, Braunsberg, Königsburg, the Polish ports of Rye and Revel, and the Danish towns of Copenhagen and Elsinore are specially mentioned in the Charter as being reserved to the Eastland Company.

Geographical
limits of the
Company.

In spite of the opposition of the merchants of Dantzic and Narva. Lübec, English traders had opened up trade with Narva as early as 1560;¹ but Narva was already granted to the Russia Company,² so a special clause forbids the Eastland Merchants trading there. Not that this prohibition was operative, for in 1656, when the Protector was considering the question of renewing the Eastland Charter, the Committee for Trade advocated the inclusion of Narva as an Eastland outpost, for they said that the English had long traded there by connivance.³

Some provisions for the better government of the English traders in the Eastlands was a matter of paramount importance. The Charter therefore proceeds to justify itself by an explicit statement that the chief reason for strengthening the hands of the Eastlanders was to help 'the expert and exercysed merchants in their lawful and honest trade,' and to restrain those, who by their ignorance and inefficiency, were bringing English traders into disrepute and even causing international friction by their disregard

Justification
of the
Charter.

¹ John Milton, *Moscovia*, p. 86.

² W. Cunningham, *Growth of English Industry and Commerce*, *Modern Times*, p. 239.

³ *S.P.* (Dom.), Council of State, June 3, 1656, cxxviii. 11, 12.

'And yt ye secretary draw a short draught to be subscribed by every brother that intends to trade for ye Narve, Riga, Revell, Villon, Dantzic.'—Eastland Court Book, f. 16^b, Nov. 17, 1651.

of the laws and customs of the East parts.¹ The Charter anticipates by a few years Wheeler's chief argument against unregulated trade.² It further lays stress on the advantages that would accrue to Eastland traders from having a power behind them, recognised by the 'Princes of the said Easte Countryes,' ready to retaliate if unreasonable customs were imposed, or to respond if friendly advances were made.³ Confidence in the doctrine of the interdependence of the expansion of trade and the welfare of the nation is emphasised, and the preamble ends with an expression of goodwill to the Merchants, and hope that the Company 'may from henceforth profytte and increase as prosperouslye and as muche for their comodityes and proffyte as any marchaunts of this lande have afore this tyme encreased and proffytied.'⁴

The incorporation follows, the names of the sixty-four original members of the Fellowship being inserted. Four London aldermen head the list; mercers, drapers, armourers are also included, but only one woman, 'Margaret Bond, wydowe,' is mentioned.⁵

Eligible
candidates
must be
(a) English-
men,
(b) merchants
not retailers,
(c) experi-
enced in
trade abroad.

The strictly national and oligarchic tendency of the Fellowship is at once made clear: no retailer or handicraftsman can be admitted, the members must be Englishmen who have traded to the East parts since the year 1568. They, their children and their apprentices 'Shalbe one fellowship and Comynaltye and one bodye incorporated and pollytyque of itselfe in deede and in name and shall have perpetuall succession forever by the name of Governour, Assistants and Fellowship of the Marchaunts of Easteland.'⁶

The Company is empowered to purchase, possess, and dispose

¹ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 23.

² J. Wheeler, *Treatise of Commerce*, p. 55 (1601).

³ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 21 (see below, p. 143).

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ 'The opinion of the Learned whoe is to be esteemed Merchante according to thentent of the Chartre, Is that none be admitted unlesse he were a Merchante, that is such a one as hath of some good Contynuanee not lesse then Three yeres traded at home and abroad beyond the seas merchantlike.'—Acts and Ordinances (see below, p. 3).

of lands not exceeding one hundred pounds annually, also to sue and be sued in the corporate name, and have a common seal.

The Charter gives the government of the Fellowship into the hands of a Court consisting of a Governor, his Deputy, and twenty-four Assistants, all nominated in the Charter.¹

The method of the annual election of the Governor and his Deputy by the Court of Assistants, with provisions for filling the offices in case of vacancies during the year of office, is given with much elaborate detail and reiteration.²

The twenty-four Assistants are to hold office 'for one whole year And further soe longe as they shall behave themselves well in the said office at the good discrecyon of the said Governor or his Deputye and the most part of the said Assistants.'³

All members of the Fellowship were eligible as candidates for the post of assistant.⁴

But these annual elections⁵ were a mere form. Thomas Russell, who was Deputy in 1579, was Governor in 1597; possibly this transference was a usual occurrence. In actual practice, the London Governors and Deputies seem to have been elected for life. Richard Chiverton held the office of Governor for forty years at least, from 1638 to 1678; he was succeeded by Nathaniel Tench, who, elected in 1678, still held office in 1689, probably later.

The Deputies had not such long official lives. William Branskill⁷ was Deputy from 1662 to 1673, Francis Asty from 1673 to 1681, and Benjamin Ayloff from 1681 to 1690.⁸ This was not, however, the case in the provinces, where the Deputy as a rule held office for

¹ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 22. A later bye-law provides for a general meeting at which representatives from the coast towns attend.—Acts and Ordinances, xxxiv. (see below, p. 38).

² Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, mem. 22.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Later it was enacted that Assistants must not be insolvent or keepers of taverns.—Acts and Ordinances, xi. (see below, p. 24).

⁵ A bye-law provides for the annual election of all officers of the Company at London.—Acts and Ordinances, xxxiv. (see below, p. 37).

⁶ Court Book of the Newcastle Eastland Merchants, 1662–1690.

Power to hold lands and have a common seal.
Court of Assistants.

Election of
(a) Governor,
(b) Deputy,

(c) Assistants.

Governors and Deputies in London.

Provincial
Deputies.

three years. Possibly the fact that in the provinces the same man generally held the double post of Governor of Merchant Adventurers and Deputy of the Eastland Company might affect the duration of office.¹

Another power given by the Charter to the London Court was the election of Governors and Deputies beyond the seas, to whom the special privilege of choosing their own assistants is granted.

Although these Governors have no legislative authority, the Fellowship in England have the right to delegate to them the widest executive powers.²

Establish-
ment of
provincial
Courts.

The establishment and organisation of the English provincial Courts is also left in the hands of the Central Court. The unfortunate omission of definite rules as to the relations between the Head and the Subordinate Courts gave rise to many future complications.³

Power to
make Acts
and Ordi-
nances.

The next subject the Charter deals with is of the greatest importance: it invests the Fellowship with the legal rights to hold Courts or Assemblies in London, in the provinces, and in the East parts,⁴ and empowers the Governor to convoke such meetings at such times as he thinks fit. The minimum number of members required to form a Court is twenty, of whom thirteen must be Assistants. The local Courts were presided over by a Deputy, not a Governor; they had no legislative power, and though the wording of the Charter with regard to Assistants is vague, in actual practice no local Court had Assistants. York certainly claimed the privilege, but failed to make her claim good. The presence of Assistants, the real legislative power, differentiates the London from the local Courts, and emphasises the oligarchical nature of its rule. To the London Assembly, the presence of the Governor or Deputy being obligatory, is entrusted the right of 'making statutes, laws, constitucyons and ordinances,' for the good government of

¹ Eastland Court Book (see below, p. lxxxvii).

² Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 22.

³ *Ibid.* mem. 23 (see below, p. 144).

⁴ *Ibid.*

the Fellowship, the only limitation imposed being that the said laws must not infringe the statute law of England or treaties with other countries. The power to execute these ordinances or, if need be, to revoke them is also granted.¹

The jurisdiction of the Company abroad is not limited to its own members, but extends to all English traders frequenting the East parts.²

Power of jurisdiction over Englishmen in the East parts.

The right of levying impositions is also granted to the Court, in most comprehensive terms, including the right to tax the person trading, the merchandise taken to and from the East parts, and the vessel in which the goods are transported.³ But the money obtained in this way can only be expended for the good of the Company as a whole.⁴ In case of disobedience, power is given to the Court to punish the offenders by fine or imprisonment.

Power to levy impositions.

The framers of the Charter have evidently expended much thought on the status of those to be admitted to the Fellowship. The clauses dealing with the subject begin by laying down the rule that no merchant free of any other Company trading beyond the sea is eligible for membership. West countrymen are given special terms: if in any one year since 1568 they have traded through the Sound, and if within a year of the incorporation they demand the freedom of the Company, they are to be admitted on payment of a fine of six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence.

Power to punish by fine or imprisonment.
Fines to be paid by merchants who have traded abroad.

A fine for admission of twenty pounds is levied on the merchant unqualified by any previous experience of foreign trading. The Charter then proceeds to modify the regulation for the exclusion of members of other foreign trading companies. In fact, the exceptions to the rule are so numerous that practically they render it inoperative. Merchants trading into foreign parts may be admitted into the Fellowship on the payment of a fine equal to the fine for admission by redemption levied by the society to which they belong.

¹ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 23 (see below, p. 145).

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

Two more devices are adopted for widening the basis of admission ; a candidate is accepted if he relinquishes his freedom in the rival company, or he is enrolled without fine on reciprocal terms, that is, if he gains the free admission of an Eastland Merchant to his own Fellowship.

Merchant
Adventurers
and Mer-
chants
trading to
Spain and
Portugal.

The Merchant Adventurers and Merchants trading to Spain and Portugal are admitted on the payment of a fine of ten pounds. They have to fulfil the usual conditions of some experience of trade in the East parts during the previous ten years, and application for membership within the first year of incorporation. If they have never traded to the East parts, they are only to be admitted on payment of forty marks.¹ Each clause dealing with a new set of merchants is introduced by an emphatic sentence excluding all retailers and handicraftsmen from the Society.²

Stint of
export.

The Charter then deals with the subject of exports. The Eastland trade was principally in cloth, and the Merchants have not a free hand in the matter, both quantity and kind are limited. Coloured cloth, ready dressed, could be exported at will, but the annual exportation of white clothes by the whole Company must not exceed two hundred.³

Eastland
Merchants
and Merchant
Adventurers.

The question of geographical limits is again introduced. The subject needed careful handling, for it was important to minimise as far as possible the danger of friction between the Eastland Company and the Merchant Adventurers, who already had some Baltic trade. Denmark, with the exception of Copenhagen and Elsenore, Mecklenburg, Jutland, Silesia, Moravia, Lubec, Wismar, Rostock, Stetin, Stralsund, and the whole river Oder are open on equal terms to the two Companies. The Eastland Company are prohibited from trading to Holstein, Hamburg, or the river Elbe, but are given a right of free passage through those places, and the

¹ Cf. Eastland Court Book, f. 38^b (see below, p. 87).

² Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 28 (see below, p. 147).

³ *Ibid.* Cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. IV. app., p. 302.

Merchant Adventurers specially warned not to attempt to levy any impositions on them.¹

After various clauses dealing with the expulsion of unworthy members, the appointment and duties of the officers for gathering taxes, the help to be given in case of need by mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables and wardens, an elaboration of the right of purchase of land to the value of one hundred pounds annually is given. The subject of the rights of the Merchant Adventurers is once more brought forward, the privileges granted in their Charter safeguarded, and special precautions taken that the authority of the Eastland Merchant and the Merchant Adventurer, in those countries, towns and places equally granted to both societies, should not clash.² Lest, however, this dual jurisdiction should leave a loophole for the dreaded interloper, the Charter ends with a clause threatening the unauthorised trader with dire royal displeasure and condign punishment.³

Miscellaneous clauses.

The granting of the Charter does not seem to have given any immediate impetus to the Eastland trade, nor to have stemmed the tide of depression which threatened to overwhelm some of the centres of English trade and industry. Twenty years later many of the maritime towns of England were so far from prosperous that Burghley, just before his death, urged Elizabeth to conclude peace with Spain, and gave as one reason that the port towns that were manifestly decayed, as Newcastle, Hull, Boston, and Lynn, all intimately connected with the Eastland trade, would be benefited by trade being opened to the countries in the East, as Poland, Denmark, and the maritime towns of Germany.⁴

Negative result of the granting of the Charter.

The Charter itself, however, stood the test of time, for when the Eastland Merchants of the northern towns brought their complaints to the Privy Council against the London Company, they

¹ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, mem. 25 (see below, p. 150).

² *Ibid.* mem. 26 (see below, p. 151).

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ 'Reflections by Lord Burghley upon concluding Peace with the King of Spain,' *S.P. (Dom.)*, El., January 2, 1598, col. xvi.

Approval of
the Charter.

expressed their entire satisfaction with it in all points. To the 'Charter of their Company the Coast Townes take noe exception, nor do they presse to have any alteracon or inovacon therein.'¹ Although the Charter outlined the general policy to be followed by the Company, the real power resided in the Court of Assistants. Especially with regard to the connections between the central Court in London and the provincial Courts, the Charter plays a negative part. The entire organisation of local Courts is left untouched; consequently the greater part of the legislation of the Court of Assistants is devoted to regulations respecting the Residencies in England, but more especially the outport beyond the seas, as the greater distance rendered direct supervision impossible.

The result of their legislative efforts is embodied in the Acts and Ordinances.²

Acts and Ordinances.

The only extant copy of these Acts and Ordinances is in possession of the Merchant Adventurers of York. It is a vellum-bound crown quarto volume indorsed 'Acts and Ordinances of the Eastland merchants for Yorke.' The title is somewhat misleading, for it gives an impression of local rather than national interest. This idea is further strengthened by the insertion on the first page of a form of certificate for the use of York apprentices. But these certificates, and the reference to Hull inserted in a different handwriting on the page opposite the form of the Deputy's oath, are the only provincial touches. The bulk of the volume consists of a copy of the Ordinances to be observed by all Eastland Merchants, prefaced by the definition of a merchant, and the form of oath to be administered to the different London officials. This in part is in the same handwriting throughout, and covers eighty-

¹ *Privy Council Register*, James I., vol. ii. 1615-1617, f. 289 (see below, pp. 155-159).

² Acts and Ordinances (see below, pp. 1-89).

two of the hundred written pages. It is followed by some supplementary Ordinances extending over a period of sixty-six years, from 1622 to 1688.

The nucleus of these regulations had probably been drawn up at the inauguration of the Fellowship or shortly after, but each year new bye-laws would be added by the Company in London, for no local Court had any legislative power. The decision of the Privy Council in 1616, that some of these bye-laws should be annulled, and others safeguarding the privileges of the coast towns inserted, led to a new issue of the Ordinances with the necessary modifications in 1617.¹

So completely did the Ordinances of 1616 supersede the earlier Ordinances that in 1663 the Secretary did not even know whether a copy of them had been kept.² If similar copies of these revised regulations were sent to the other northern coast towns, they have not been discovered. The Records of the Eastland Company have had a calamitous history. After the fire of 1666, when many of the documents of the London Company were destroyed, the local Residencies were asked to send to the central Court any authentic records they had.³ The fact that these, too, were apparently mislaid, accounts for the scantiness of the documentary evidence concerning a Company that during the first half of the seventeenth century, was an important factor in the export of England's greatest industry, cloth, and to whose importance as a commercial organisation the constant references in the State papers of the seventeenth century give ample testimony.

Records of
the Eastland
Company.

The Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle have among their records a Court book of the Eastland Merchants resident there.⁴ It covers the period from 1662 to 1690, and among other matter

Newcastle
Court Book.

¹ *Privy Council Register*, James I., 1615-1617, vol. ii. f. 289 (see below, pp. 155-159).

² *Eastland Court Book*, f. 57^b (see below, p. 85).

³ *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, ii. p. 155 (Surtees Society, vol. 101).

⁴ See above, p. xiii.

contains a copy of the oaths to be administered to the Newcastle Deputy, freeman, clerk, and beadle.¹ These oaths differ slightly from the forms prescribed in the York book, which are obviously intended for London officials. The clause 'Newe Customes, Statutes and Ordynances you shall not make without the Advice and Consente of the Assistants,' is of course excluded from the oath of the provincial Deputy; and the phrase in the oath of the London official, 'the Authority of the Assistants of the said Fellowship,' is, in the case of Newcastle, elaborated into 'by the Authority of the Governor of the sayd Fellowship resident in London.' The oaths of the London and provincial freemen are almost identical, but the work of both secretary and beadle attendant on the London Court is more onerous.

Twenty-nine
of the sixty-
six Ordi-
nances deal
with the
mercantile.

Of the sixty-six Acts and Ordinances, twenty-nine are chiefly occupied with the mercantile, ceremonial and ethical side of the Society. Minute directions are given concerning the keeping of the Company's books and seal, the manner of making out toll bills, the giving of bond by masters of ships, and the payment of impositions.

Ceremonial

and ethical
side of the
Fellowship.

The election and payment of various officials, the etiquette to be observed at the Courts, whether sitting for judicial, legislative or ordinary business purposes, the behaviour of the brethren to each other, and to the Governor and Deputy, are fully dealt with; in fact, the Fellowship assumes the office of general censor of the manners and morals of its members.

Apprentices and masters of ships are dismissed in another group of Ordinances, nine in number; the remaining twenty-eight are devoted to the regulation of the Residency beyond the seas.

The summoning of a Court was entirely at the discretion in London of the Governor, in the provinces of the Deputy.

Attendance
at Courts.

But fines were to be inflicted for absence or unpunctuality, the erring assistant paying more than his less distinguished brother. One-sixth of these fines went to the Secretary, the rest to the

¹ *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, ii. pp. 181-183 (*Surtees Society*, vol. 101).

poor. In case of non-payment the defaulter was forbidden to ship any goods to the East parts.¹ It was one of the duties of the Secretary to keep a register of these offenders, draw the Governor's attention to them and quarterly to hand in a list to the Treasurer, to whom the supervision of more important delinquencies was intrusted. The work of the Secretary at Ipswich was somewhat onerous, for he had to keep an account of all the freights from that port, but he had in addition to his salary an extra allowance of half a crown for each ship on whose cargo he reported. A still more disagreeable duty fell to him: he had to report to Master Governor or his Deputy any who 'keep evil rule to the dishonour of God disworshipp of our Company and wastinge of their Masters goods.'²

Duties of
Secretary and
Treasurer.

The Treasurer had to be a man of considerable substance, for he had to enter into a bond of one thousand marks sterling³ when he took up office.

The custom prevailed in the Fellowship of presenting the new Treasurer with five pounds towards the making of a silver cup engraved with the arms of the Company.⁴

Much of the success of the Company depended upon the judgment of the twenty-four Assistants, who with the Governor and Deputy formed the legislative Court; for nearly forty years their power was practically unlimited.⁵ But in 1616, by an order of Council, the enactment of any new law, except at the general annual meeting (when representatives from all the Residencies were present), was forbidden, and all new legislation had to receive

Assistants.

¹ Acts and Ordinances, i. (see below, p. 1).

² *Ibid.* xxix. (see below, p. 35).

³ *Ibid.* x. (see below, p. 24).

⁴ 'Or on a point wavy, a ship under sail proper on a chief gules, a lion passant, And for their crest, on a helmet and wreath of their colours, an ark on which stands a Raven with displayed wings, or, as some vary it, an Elke proper. Their supporters are two bears sable. Motto: Despair not.'—Stow, *Survey of the Cities of London and Westminster*, bk. v. p. 262.

⁵ Patent Rolls, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 22 (see below, p. 143).

the approbation of the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and two Chief Justices, before it could be put in execution.¹ In addition to this, there was always a power of appeal to the Council, of which the men of York and Hull availed themselves in 1625.²

Still the Court had undoubtedly enormous power: they had the right of temporary legislation to meet cases of urgent necessity, and these temporary bye-laws held force until the next general meeting, when they became an integral part of the constitution of the Fellowship or were annulled.³

Practically the Court of Assistants could afford to disregard the unorganised opposition of a general assembly.⁴ It was therefore natural that no efforts should be spared to keep the standard of the Assistants at a high level.

No keeper of a wine or beer tavern or victualling house was eligible for the position; the Assistant had to be solvent at his election and continue so, or he was at once expelled from the Society. To ensure the strict observance of this Act, the Assistant aware of any disqualification concerning his colleague, and failing to inform the Governor, is fined ten dollars.⁵

Fighting between brethren was strictly forbidden: a blow with the hand was a finable offence, but if a weapon were used, the fine was still heavier; if really serious injuries were inflicted the aggressor had to pay the surgeon's bill.⁶

'Reviling, undecent speeches, tanglinge, lewd communications' or interruptions of another while speaking incur heavy penalties. However, this Ordinance must have been regarded as a counsel of perfection, for a rider allows the master unlimited choice of language in addressing his hired servant or his apprentice; and

¹ *Privy Council Register*, James I., vol. ii. 1615-1617, f. 289 (see below, p. 156); *Eastland Court Book*, f. 37* (see below, p. 83).

² *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., April 1625, dxxi. 33; Addenda.

³ *Privy Council Register*, James I., vol. ii. 1615-1617, f. 289 (see below, p. 156).

⁴ See below, Introduction, p. lxviii.

⁵ *Acts and Ordinances*, xi. (see below, p. 25).

⁶ *Ibid.* xiii. (see below, p. 26).

the member impatient of his brother's prolixity is not too severely tried, for no member is allowed to speak more than three times on one subject.¹

The Governor, Deputy and Assistants were hedged with much ceremony: whether in or out of Court, unseemly words to these officials are forbidden; the unofficial brethren have to give place and keep silent in their presence if required.²

Deference to officials.

No criticism was tolerated: the member who scoffed at or disdained the Deputy and Assistants, or held them or their laws up to the ridicule of the outsider, paid dearly for his indulgence; he was fined five pounds. An equal penalty was inflicted upon the man who disclosed any of the secrets of the Company.³

The annual election of the Governor, Deputy, Assistants, Treasurer and general officers is provided for by a bye-law,⁴ while another deals with the election and allowances of the provincial deputies and officers.⁵

Election of officials, central and provincial.

Heavy fines were inflicted in case any elected officials,⁶ even mere auditors and committee men, refused to act or failed to make an appearance.⁷

The unofficial member was also hampered by many restrictions, his speech was curtailed,⁸ his manners regulated,⁹ his morals supervised.¹⁰ He could not be made free of the Company in 'any tavern or such unfit place';¹¹ he could only sell his goods in certain quantities;¹² he could not divide his cloth;¹³ a fine of thirty per cent. on the value of the goods was exacted if he allowed anyone to trade in his name;¹⁴ heavy impositions were levied, which he had to pay before he could export or import his goods.¹⁵

Rules for the ordinary member.

¹ Acts and Ordinances, xxix. (see below, p. 34).

² *Ibid.* xxviii. (see below, p. 34).

³ *Ibid.* xxxiv. (see below, p. 37).

⁴ *Ibid.* x. (see below, p. 24).

⁵ *Ibid.* xxix. (see below, p. 34).

⁶ *Ibid.* xxix. (see below, p. 35).

⁷ *Ibid.* vi. (see below, p. 19).

⁸ *Ibid.* xlvii. (see below, p. 43).

⁹ *Ibid.* xv. (see below, p. 27).

¹⁰ *Ibid.* ix. (see below, p. 23).

¹¹ *Ibid.* xlv. (see below, p. 34).

¹² *Ibid.* xxviii. (see below, p. 34).

¹³ *Ibid.* xlv. (see below, p. 42).

¹⁴ *Ibid.* lviii. (see below, p. 55).

¹⁵ *Ibid.* vii. (see below, pp. 20, 21).

Acquittal by oath.

In case an accusation was brought against a member, in the absence of actual proof, his word on oath secured his acquittal; but no mercy was shown to the foreswearer if his crime were proved—he was fined ten pounds and dismissed from the Fellowship.¹

Apprentices.

Four Acts deal with the apprentice; by an early bye-law, he had to serve his master well and truly for eight complete years, and to be twenty-four years of age at least, at the expiration of his term.

No master was allowed to take more than two apprentices in seven years. A fine of five pounds was inflicted in case the apprentice did not apply for his freedom within six months of the expiration of his apprenticeship. Those claiming by patrimony must do so as soon as they reach the age of twenty-four, or else pay an annual tax of two shillings until the freedom is taken up. In case the father or master died in debt to the Company, the candidate had to discharge these debts before admission.

The sons of disfranchised men were not admitted by patrimony, nor their apprentices by service.²

The bye-law against the evil rule of apprentices is very stringent:

‘It is ordeyned that if any brother That is an apprentice or any other unruly person or persons of our Bretheren or any the kings Majesties subjects shall misbehave themselves or use whore houses, keep dishoneste and unlawfull Company or Ryotinge or wastfully mispendinge his or their Masters or friends goods, or is missinge out of his hoasts house all night, Or after Eleven of the Clocke in the Sommer and tenne in the Winter (without he can proove he hath bin in honeste Company and urged to keepe their Company soe late). Or use Cards or dyce or any other unlawfull games or gameinge for money hee or they soe offendinge shalbe punished at the discrecon of the deputie and assistants.’³

¹ Acts and Ordinances, xix. (see below, p. 29).

² *Ibid.* v. (see below, p. 19).

³ *Ibid.* xiv. (see below, p. 27).

The obligation forced upon the apprentice of going to London to take up his freedom at the expiration of his term was one of the chief complaints of the coasters in 1616.¹ This was remedied by a bye-law excusing his personal appearance in London, and accepting a certificate under the seal of the town where he had served his apprenticeship,² as sufficient proof of his identity. In 1688 the whole question of apprenticeship was revised, the term was reduced to seven years, and the apprentice had only to be twenty-one years old at the expiration of his apprenticeship.³

Apprentices
not to go to
London to
take up their
freedom.

The amount of trust that the Company was obliged to place in the masters of their ships was a matter that gave them much anxiety. Every effort was made to ensure their honesty and fidelity. They had to enter into a bond of fifty pounds, they had to give the Treasurer an account of their freight, and they were not allowed to ship without a note, in his hand, to the Custom House.⁴ The payment of the duties to the Kings of Poland and Denmark and the Duke of Prussia was left to them.⁵ If they failed to pay foreign duty, they were suspended from employment for six months after the offence; if the offence was committed on the homeward voyage the period of suspension was doubled.⁶ They were strictly forbidden to ship strangers' goods, or to discharge their cargoes at any place except Elbing.⁷ They were not allowed to have any venture of their own in the vessel, but in order to provision the ship a percentage of five shillings was allowed for every ton of cargo.⁸ In 1630 a more stringent Act was passed to prevent mariners and masters of ships trading: the bond of fifty pounds was raised to three hundred, and a surety became necessary.⁹ The payment of

Masters of
ships.

¹ *Privy Council Register*, James I., 1615-1617.

² Acts and Ordinances, xxxix. (see below, p. 40).

³ *Ibid.* folio 52* (see below, p. 68).

⁴ *Ibid.* xlvi. (see below, p. 44).

⁵ *Ibid.* iv. (see below, p. 15).

⁶ *Ibid.* i. 44* (see below, p. 61); cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. iv. App. p. 76.

⁷ *Ibid.* i. 42* (see below, p. 58).

⁸ *Ibid.* xx. (see below, p. 30).

the masters of ships was not settled by the central but left to the provincial Courts.¹

Residence at
Elbing.

The rest of the bye-laws deal with that section of the Eastland Company resident at Elbing. This Residence held a position intermediate between the London and provincial Courts; the Charter of 1579 gives the Governor, in the parts beyond the seas, the special privilege of choosing twelve of the discreetest merchants there resident to act as his Assistants.² These officials chose the Treasurer, Secretary, and under-officers, unless indeed the London Company had any distinct preference, then their choice overruled the wishes of the subordinate Society.³ At the same time there

Central Court
and Court
beyond seas.

was no idea of the central authority allowing the Elbing brethren a free hand. Lest they should forget their subordinate position, the Charter, Acts and Ordinances, which were only read twice a year in England, were read four times annually in Elbing, and a heavy fine was imposed on the Deputy and Assistants if this were omitted.⁴ The Deputy was expected to go to England to take his oath. A special commission had to be sent to Thomas Barker and six other English merchants at Dantzic to administer the oath to Francis Sanderson, the newly appointed Deputy, as he could not without great inconvenience go to England to be sworn into his office.⁵

If the proceedings of the Elbing Court were not reported in London within a reasonable time, the Deputy and Secretary again incurred the penalty of a fine.⁶

The Fellowship made a great point of keeping up the moral excellence of the foreign Residence. Special arrangements were made by which any son, servant, or apprentice, who showed signs

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 15^a (see below, p. 73).

² Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 22.

³ Acts and Ordinances, xi. (see below, p. 25).

⁴ *Ibid.* xxvii. (see below, p. 34).

⁵ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. II., Sept. 16, 1671; Entry Book, xxxvi. p. 37.

⁶ Acts and Ordinances, xxxi. (see below, p. 37).

of extravagant habits or led disordered lives, could at once be shipped home.¹ Young men were not encouraged to go to the East parts, but, by special concession, sons or servants of the Eastland Merchants, under the age of twenty, who wished to learn the language were allowed to settle there. The father or master had, however, to give a bond of ten pounds that the youths should not enter into any commercial undertakings.² To what extent these Ordinances were observed is difficult to say; the author of a pamphlet commonly ascribed to Sir Walter Raleigh points out the damage done to trade by inexperienced youths, unfit for commerce, being sent to the East parts.³

Wheeler, in his 'Treatise of Commerce,' gives a piteous picture of the result of unregulated trade in Narva, a Baltic port, but excluded from the jurisdiction of the Eastland Company. The 'stragling merchants' were forced to hawk their cloth through the streets, carrying it in their arms, with their measures in their hands, 'to the great imbasing of that excellent commoditie, the discredite of our nation and the finall empoverishing and undoing of manie of the said straglers.'⁴

Anxious as the London Court was to keep its finger on the pulse of Elbing trade, it must have found the position of referee too onerous, for an Ordinance forbids trivial matters being carried from the East parts to the central authority. There was no right of appeal to London in petty cases involving a sum under twenty dollars. Even if forty dollars were at stake, the appellant had to deposit one-third more than the sum involved with the Treasurer;

Limitations
of the right
of appeal to
London.

¹ Acts and Ordinances, xxxvii. (see below, p. 38).

² *Ibid.* xli. (see below, p. 41).

³ 'The Northern Merchants of York, Hull and Newcastle, trade only in white Kerzies, and Coloured Dozzens, and every Merchant, be his Adventure never so small, doth for the most part send over an inexperienced youth, unfit for Merchandizing, which bringeth to the Stranger great advantage, but to his Master and Commonwealth great hindrance.'—*Some Collections of Sir Walter Rawley's presented to King James, taken out of his Remains, discovering England's loss for want of due Improvement of its Native Commodities*, p. 26.

W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* p. 239.

and, if the case went against him, he lost his deposit. Further, he had to appear, either personally or by attorney, in the London Court within six months of his appeal, otherwise his appeal was disallowed.¹

At the same time no dallying with foreign courts of justice was tolerated; the refractory brother who began any suit in the Court of Poland or before any other foreign justice concerning seizure of goods, should have his goods given back to him, but should be at once expelled from the Fellowship.²

Choice of
Assistants for
special
service.

The bye-laws make large demands upon the tact and judgment of the Elbing Deputy, but he is given many sagacious hints as to his methods of management. When any matter of unusual importance is brought before his Court, those Assistants only are to be called to help the deliberations who are especially discreet, and who will be willing to put the good of the Company before all other considerations. Justice must not be openly defied, but the Assistants must be taught to have 'an especial regard not easilye to yeild to any matter of Chardge unto the Company to reprehend such as shalbe forward therein and not to conclude anything that may be hurtfull to our Company in any respecte.'³ The Deputy is to admonish those servants who exceed in apparel, first in private, then in public, and finally, if they scorn good counsel, is to communicate with the offender's master or with the Company in London.⁴

Restrictions
in
(a) expendi-
ture,

(b) trading,
(c) credit.

But the London Company kept a firm grip of the finance of the foreign Residency. The brethren there were neither to give away nor to spend above the value of 100 Polish gilders for one case and at one time, without the consent of the superior Court; they were restricted, too, in the amount of their trading; and the length of time for which credit could be given was strictly limited. If embarrassing and extravagant demands were made, the Elbing

¹ Acts and Ordinances, lv. (see below, p. 52).

² *Ibid.* lvii. (see below, p. 54).

³ *Ibid.* ii. (see below, p. 14).

⁴ *Ibid.*

brethren were to plead that they were powerless to act in matters of such great moment without consultation with London, and 'to use other complements to gain time.'¹

The Deputy was to provide quarters in his house where the Secretary could do his work,² and careful regulations were laid down for safeguarding the Company's books and documents.³ These regulations are the last of the Acts and Ordinances as published in 1617, but various supplementary Acts passed in 1622, 1624, 1630, 1635, and 1688 are inserted in the same volume, in different handwritings; one of these, requiring a certificate from the Deputy and ten of the brethren before a candidate could be admitted from the North, touched upon a subject about which there was constant friction. But the two most important Ordinances are those already mentioned, which deal with the reduction of the length of apprenticeship and the prevention of mariners and masters of ships having commercial enterprises of their own.⁴

That some of the bye-laws were more honoured in the breach than the observance is clear from the Court Book:

'A motion was made on the behalfe of John Constable, concerning ye broke of 5th which he had incurred, for nott demanding his freedome within six months after the expiracon of his terme, it was put to ye erection of hands, whether he should have any abatement or not, and it was carried in the affirmative, then ye question was, what sune, and 2 3 or 4th was named, which being put to hands, it was agreed that 4th should be abated him.'⁵

Nor was this leniency peculiar to the provincial Courts:

'Answer was made on behalf of Mr Andrew Taylor (who hath deposited 5th for nott demanding his freedome in due tyme) that in regard the Company at London hath dispenced with many that have offended in like case, that a letter should be writt to the Brethren

¹ Acts and Ordinances, lvii. (see below, p. 54).

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.* lxi. (see below, p. 57).

⁴ *Ibid.* ff. 42^a-52^a (see below, pp. 58-67).

⁵ *Ibid.* v. (see below, p. 16).

⁶ Eastland Court Book, f. 11^b, March 2, 1649.

at London to desire them that like favour may be shewed to him as hath bene to others & that in order thereto we may have liberte to restore to him ye said 5th or soe much as should be deemed requisite. Which request was granted and ordered a letter to be writt to that effect.¹

At the reconstitution of the Company in 1661, there seems to have been some difficulty in restoring order after the relaxed rule of the five previous years.

‘This Court takeing notice that the omission in collecting fines for absences and late come to Courts according to the Acts & orders of the Fellowship, hath bene the occasion of soe small appearance at many Courts and meetings duly sumond whereby the Companyes affaires is often neglected, have therefore ordered consented and agreed to put the said Acts and Orders into due execution for the future, having now dispensed with all formers [*sic*] absences at Courts and this Courts absences in particuler and that noe man may plead ignorance of the Courts proceeding herein the Bedle is to Informe each member hereof when he warnes the next or any other Court or Meeting.’²

Probably, however, the majority of the members gave a nominal adhesion to the rules of the Society, and agreed, in the main, with the summing up of the case as given by the Merchants of Hull: ‘Government is absolutely necessary to the preservation of all Societies and Concerns of mankinde, it being an undoubted maxime of late fatal experience, without government confusion.’³

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 26^b, July 1661.

² *Ibid.* f. 27^b, August 1661.

³ ‘Reasons offered by the Merchants Adventurers of England and Eastland Merchants residing at Hull for the preservation of their Societies and Regulations, as being reasonable, just and necessary to the liberal and profitable rent of our native Manufactures in foreign parts limited to them by their Charters.’—Brit. Mus., 816 m” (100).

*Relation between Merchant Adventurers and
Eastland Merchants.*

There is a certain superficial similarity between the organisation of the Merchant Adventurers and the Eastland Merchants, but this similarity disappears on close examination. The choice of the seat of their central government emphasises the fundamental difference between the two Societies. The general Court of the Merchant Adventurers was on the Continent,¹ but the supreme power of the Eastland Fellowship was vested in the Court of Assistants, which sat in London. The government of the Eastland Company was practically in the hands of a limited number of rich London merchants, and probably this oligarchic characteristic was at the root of many of the attacks made on the Society.

Merchant
Adventurers
and Eastland
Merchants'
differences.

(1) Eastland
Company's
head Court in
England.

At the same time this predominance of London saved the Eastlanders from the danger of becoming denationalised; they did not therefore adopt the same precautionary measures as the Merchant Adventurers. The rule that members must be Englishmen, merchants not retailers, is common to both Societies, but the Adventurers, in their anxiety to keep their nationality intact, forbid the members of their Fellowship to marry foreign women or to possess real property abroad;² the governing body of the Eastland Merchants, however, made no attempt to limit their members in their choice of wives or purchase of property.

(2) Members
can marry
foreigners
and possess
property
abroad.

With regard to elections, too, the more oligarchical tendency of the Eastland Company is evident. The Governor and Assistants of the Adventurers were elected by the general Court, whereas all the elections of the former Fellowship were in the hands of the Court of Assistants.³

Another important point of difference is the distinct recognition

¹ W. E. Lingelbach, *op. cit.* p. 42.

² *Idem.* p. 28.

³ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 23; W. E. Lingelbach, *op. cit.* p. 43.

(3) No legal recognition of differences of status.

by the Adventurers of a difference of status amongst their members.¹ The junior members of the Society are stunted alike in the number of their apprentices and the extent of their trade. The older the membership the greater the privileges of the member. The Eastland Charter recognises no grades; whether the member takes up his freedom by service, by patrimony, or by redemption, he at once enters upon his full heritage. Even when an attempt was made, at a later date, to differentiate the members, the basis of classification was not seniority of membership, but geographical distribution. By means of bye-laws the London members tried to limit their provincial brethren in the amount and season of their trading enterprises, but by the help of the Privy Council this attempt was frustrated.² The amount of imposition, too, paid by the Merchant Adventurers varies considerably, members by redemption paying more; but the impositions were the same for all Eastlanders.

(4) All Eastlanders pay the same impositions.

The Court Book of the Eastland Merchants of York throws considerable light on the relations of the two Companies in a provincial town; probably the connection in London was less marked.

The geographical limits and general policy of the two Societies are adequately dealt with in the Charter of 1579,³ but no rules are laid down for the more intimate question of their home relations. The amount of connection in the local centres probably varied in proportion as the *personnel* of the Fellowships was similar or dissimilar. There is some difficulty in getting at any precise information on the subject, as their contemporaries make little attempt to differentiate them. They frequently include both Companies under the comprehensive phrase, 'Merchants trading beyond the Seas.' It is not even always easy to discover whether

¹ W. Cunningham, *Growth of Industry and Commerce, Early and Middle Ages*, p. 416.

² *Privy Council Register*, James I., 1615-1617, f. 289 (see below, p. 155).

³ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 25 (see below, p. 143).

the term Merchant Adventurer is used specifically of the Company or generically of all merchants dealing with foreign countries. The Eastland Merchants in York are only once alluded to in the Municipal Records; they are then spoken of as 'The Merchant Adventurers of the Eastland Company.'¹

Still, it is abundantly clear that, although the two Societies occasionally co-operated, they always remained entirely separate organisations. In York the Adventurers held their meetings in Trinity Hall,² the Eastlanders in the old Hall on Ousebridge. After the Civil War the two Companies entered into closer connection than at any other period of their history. Merchant Adventurers were constantly present at the meetings of the Eastland Company. These amalgamated meetings were an innovation; the Secretary, in making up the minutes in the Eastland Court Book, always notes the presence of the Merchant Adventurers, and generally adds, 'This meeting is also entered in the Merchant Adventurers Court Book.'

Merchant
Halls.

In December 1651 the seizure of some ships at Rotterdam seems to have thrown Adventurers and Eastlanders alike into a state of consternation; joint meetings were held, and the proceedings entered under the heading: 'An Assembly of Eastland Merchants, as likewise of Merchants Adventurers of England, residing in the City of Yorke.'

Occasional
joint action.

On another occasion a question is left unsettled at the meeting of the Eastland Company and referred to the next general Court of Merchant Adventurers.³

But a clear distinction is drawn between the extraordinary meetings for the transaction of business touching the whole body of Northern merchants, when all idea of separate identity is lost sight of, and the regular assembly for the conduct of the ordinary

¹ *York Municipal Records*, vol. xxxiv. f. 81^a (Jan. 15, 1615).

² This fine old Hall, with its underground chapel, still remains in Fossgate. Cf. F. Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 301.

³ Eastland Court Book, f. 17^a.

Cromwell's
opposition to
company
privileges.

business of the separate Societies. It is possible that adversity was the bond that drew the two Fellowships together, for these examples of common action all took place immediately after the inauguration of the Commonwealth, when the holders of power were inclined to look askance at bodies that owed their privileges to royal authority.¹ Both Companies probably recognised that to keep up any jealous distinctions, in face of the common danger of withdrawal of all privileges, was unwise. Nor was the danger imaginary. Cromwell, in spite of the yeoman services rendered to the Parliamentary cause by the great City Companies, on his first assumption of power had practically deprived them of their privileges. The Eastland Company had the exclusive right of importing hemp, pitch, tar, cordage, rosin, deal boards, and masts,² but a comprehensive Order in Council had been issued that those articles could be brought into the country 'by anyone in any ship from any port.'³

Re-establish-
ment at
Restoration.

Shared
officials :
(a) Deputy,

The re-establishment of their rights as trading companies at the Restoration was followed by the discontinuance of these joint meetings, though at no time could either Society have taken any steps without the cognisance of the other, for the Deputy of the Eastland Company was, with few exceptions, also Governor of the Merchant Adventurers. It is hazardous to conjecture where so little documentary evidence is forthcoming, but as this was the case both in Newcastle and York,⁴ it is probable that the custom was followed in all the local centres.

(b) secretary,

The two Companies shared the services of a beadle, and in

¹ W. Cunningham, *Growth of English Industry and Commerce, Modern Times*, p. 218; cf. *S.P. (Dom.)*, Council of State, Jan. 11, 1650; *Levant Papers*, i. 108.

² *Proclamations*, James I., Brit. Mus., 506, h. 12 (98); *ibid.* Charles I., Brit. Mus., 506, h. 11 (116).

³ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Council of State, Dec. 10, 1652, xxvi. 18; *ibid.* June 2, 1653, xxxvii. 21; *ibid.* June 27, 1653, xxxvii. 142. (See below, Introduction, p. xlvii.)

⁴ Book of Orders of the Newcastle Merchant Adventurers (1639-1675); Court Book of the Newcastle Eastland Merchants (1662-1690); Eastland Court Book, York; Register of the Admission of Freemen of the Merchant Adventurers of York (1420-1796).

London and Newcastle, though not in York, they had a common (c) beadle. secretary.¹ Motives of economy seem to have led to the selection of the same beadle :

‘Mr Robert Nailor the Bedall making knowne his great poverty and necessitous condicon ; that this Court would please consider of some releife or present supply : which the Court taking into consideration desired Alderman John Geldert to lay off or lend him ten pounds sterling untill his Sallary could be got of the Merchant Adventurers Company: and they would returne the payment thereof againe which the said Alderman consented too: whereupon it was ordered And unanimously agreed with full promis thereupon made unto Alderman John Geldert that if he do lend unto the said Robert Nailor Bedall the sume of ten pounds starling to suply his present necessitie that he shall have the same repaid him by this Company:if It cannott be gott of the Company of Merchants Adventurers of England (which he promisseth to his utmost to endeavour) out of those many yeares sallarye they are indebted to the said Bedall for his service done to that part of the Company resident in this City.’²

But in 1674 the Company held different views ; they decided that

‘They ought not to have the same Person chosen by the Company at Trinity Hall as their bedall imposed upon this Company, but that they ought and will make choyce of such a person for their servant in that Place, as they themselves shall approve and like of.’³

The advantage of belonging to both Companies, to the merchant who wished to pursue an unhampered Baltic trade, is clear from the Charter of 1579, and many York men availed themselves of the privileges of both Societies. The records of the Newcastle Merchant Adventurers afford ample evidence that this custom was also followed in Newcastle.⁴

Many
merchants
members
of both
Companies.

The materials for the compilation of statistics concerning the Eastland Merchants are so scanty that it is impossible to give definite numerical statements for an extensive period, but for

¹ *S.P. Dom.* (W. & M.), July 23, 1690; *H.O. Letter Book, Secretary's*, 2, p. 145; *Eastland Court Book*, f. 92^a (see below, p. 132).

² *Eastland Court Book*, ff. 20^b, 21^a.

³ *Ibid.* f. 53^a.

⁴ *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii. 229-231 (*Surtees Society*, 101).

a limited number of years the register in the Court Book gives sufficient data.¹

The Company in York consisted, in 1661, of eighty members; fifty-four of these were Merchant Adventurers, and of the remaining twenty-six, sixteen had been apprenticed to Merchant Adventurers and possibly admitted into the Company, though there is no record of the fact.² How closely the two Companies were connected in the popular mind is clear from the will of William Harte. For many years he had been Pastor of the English Church of Merchant Adventurers at Stade; he seems to have amassed a considerable fortune, and on his death in 1622 left large sums for the use of the merchants of York. He followed the favourite custom of the philanthropic testator of the seventeenth century, and left directions that money should be advanced to needy merchants anxious to extend their trade or better their status. Five conditions, however, hampered the trustees in their selection of candidates :

- ' (1) None but traders beyond the sea to be admitted
- ' (2) None but such as be fre at the time of their sutemaking
- ' (3) That merchants of the old Hance³ (if quallified) be first preferred
- ' (4) That Eastland merchants be next (if quallified)
- ' (5) That as articles & the will directe old Hance merchants that are in necessitie (have it severall times) if they be such as are decayed through providence and not through there owne prodigallitie, it being more charitie to relieve an old man that hath soe lost an estate than a younge man that never had any.'⁴

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 26* (see below, pp. 78, 79).

² 'A true and perfect Register of all such Aprentices, as have been taken bond amongst ye Fellowship of Marchants Adventurers within the Cittie of Yorke (being free brethren of the Eastland Company) since ye last Certificate, which was returned in February Ano Dom 1641, as I recieved it from M^r John Croft (Secretary to ye said Citties Company) out of the Court booke in his Custodie, the 23rd [sic] Februarye, 1646.'

³ W. E. Lingelbach, *op. cit.* p. 33.

⁴ City of York Merchants Adventurers Book of Acts and Coppyes of Severall Wills and Bequests (1600-1694), f. 215.

Still, there is no evidence in the York records of any systematic effort to bring about a closer union; if any question arose concerning the Northern trade, when it seemed that joint action would be more efficacious than single-handed effort, they acted in concert, only, however, to fall apart as soon as their object was achieved. On the other hand, beyond the refusal to employ the same beadle, there is no evidence of friction between the two Companies. The one Fellowship did not think it necessary to espouse the quarrels of the other: the Newcastle Eastlanders apparently took no part in the feuds of their fellow-townsmen with the Adventurers of England, nor did the Adventurers of York take any interest in the disputes of the York Eastland Residency with the London Court. Possibly the elaborate precautions taken when the Charter was drawn up, bore fruit in the maintenance of friendly relations; but too many merchants were free of both Companies to allow of any permanent friction—besides, they were united by the strongest of all bonds, the bond of self-interest.

Eastland Merchants and the Government.

During the earlier years of its existence royalty regarded the Eastland Company with peculiar favour. Tench in his treatise gives a specific reason for this partiality :

‘Queen Elizabeth Herself, when she came to have a war, was forced to buy the Hemp, Pitch, Tar, Powder and other Naval Provisions, which she wanted of Forreigners, and that too, at their owne rates, nor was there any stores of either in the Land to supply her occasions on a suddain, but what at great Rates she prevailed with them to fetch for Her even in time of War; they being strangers not regarding the Interest of the Nation, and Her own Subjects, being as then but little Traders.’¹

Eastland
Company and
Government.

Reasons of
royal favour.

Coke is equally emphatic. He writes :

‘The East-Country-Company, above all others, was the most flourishing; and by Queen Elizabeth, King James and King

¹ N. Tench, *op. cit.* p. 8.

Charles the first, termed the Royal Company; for it supplied Muscovy, Sweden, Denmark, Poland and Lifeland, with our Woollen Manufactures, and made very advantageous return by Treasure (especially Hungarian Duckats) and the Commodities of those Countries into England.'¹

This intimacy with royalty had its drawbacks. An amusing example of the loyalty and obedience the Queen expected from her trusty Eastlanders occurred in 1597.

The Polish Ambassador had tried vainly to get a decided declaration of policy from the evasive Elizabeth. Anxious to prevent the merchants giving any encouragement to his pretensions, she orders them 'To forbear all offices of ceremony towards him, as of vyaitacion, sending presents or whatsoever else of like gratificacon untill you shall receive further directions from us in that behalf.'²

The Charter was not, however, renewed at the accession of James I.; in fact, his attitude towards the trading Companies was somewhat ambiguous; but in 1622 a Royal Commission on the decay of trade was appointed, and the Eastland Merchants were called upon to give evidence.³ In May the leading members of the Fellowship gave reasons for the lack of mercantile prosperity from their point of view.⁴ Their evidence must have impressed the Commission, for when in July they petitioned for a proclamation to safeguard their rights⁵ their demand was at once granted. How serious a crisis this was for the fortunes of the Fellowship is clear from the fact that in 1622 the Eastland Merchants of Ipswich were unable to buy any cloth for the London Company, because the clothiers, in expectation of being able to export their

¹ R. Coke, *England's Improvements*, p. 32.

² 'A letter to Mr Russell, Governour of the Merchantes trading the East-Countries,' *Acts of Privy Council*, 1597.

³ W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* p. 236; cf. Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 414.

⁴ S.P. (Dom.), James I., May 8, 1622, cxxx., Dom. Corresp.

⁵ *Ibid.* July 11, 1622, cxxxii. 30, 12.

cloth free, had raised the price to such an exorbitant degree that no trade could be done.¹

The proclamation covers a wide area, and the merchants are referred to in the most flattering terms. With the exception of corn and grain, no commodities whatsoever are to be brought from the districts where the Eastland Merchants have their special privileges, unless imported by the Company itself.²

Charter renewed by James I.

Charles I., following in the steps of 'Our Royall Father of blessed memory,' issued a similar proclamation in 1629.

and Charles I.

The main difference between the two charters is that the first deals only with the import trade, the second lays considerable stress on the export trade. The officials are specially warned 'not to suffer any Broad Cloth, Dozens, Kersies, Bayes, Skynnes or suchlike English commodities to be shipped for Exportation except by the Eastland Merchants.'³ Evidently, in the intervening years the exporting interloper had become more defiant.

The King's good offices did not end with the publication of proclamations; especially during the war between Gustavus Adolphus and Poland, Charles was constantly called upon to use his influence on behalf of the Eastlanders, whose trading centres were within the war area.

King's influence on behalf of Eastlanders with foreign Powers.

The Fellowship had been unfortunate in the choice of their first Residence abroad. In the early days of the incorporation Elbing was the only Baltic settlement; but in 1622 they obtained an Order of Council sanctioning their removal to Dantzic or any other place in the Baltic, as the Bar at Elbing had become so shallow that small boats had to be used in unloading the cargo, and they were subject to double taxation, having to pay tolls both to the King of Poland and Duke of Prussia.⁴

Elbing.

Stow asserts that the beauty, splendour, and increased popula-

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., June 18, 1622, cxxxi. 40.

² *Proclamations*, Brit. Mus., 506, h. 12 (98). (See below, pp. 151-155.)

³ *Ibid.* h. 11 (116).

⁴ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., March 19, 1622, ccxxviii. No. 59, Add.

tion of Elbing were entirely due to the commerce of the English, and that its prosperity was of brief duration, for he adds: 'The place having a small river coming up to it, and being found not so commodious as other places, the merchants have long since left it and removed to Dantzic, Konigsburg, Riga.'¹

The Fellowship took no immediate advantage of the order of removal. They had used every effort to ensure the success of Elbing as an outport. A stringent ordinance, with a severe penalty attached, obliged masters of ships to discharge their cargoes there; even as late as 1626 the merchants of York were heavily fined for landing and selling their goods at Dantzic, although they had been prevented from disembarking at Elbing by the plague, which was raging there at that time.²

Dantzic as
an outport.

But even Dantzic was far from being an ideal Residence; Sir Thomas Roe only expressed the popular opinion when he wrote to Dorchester in 1631 that the Eastlanders would never trade 'to the profit of the Kingdom while they are like a grain of corn between the two millstones of the Swedes and the Dantzickers emulation.'³

Dantzic
passes an
edict to
hinder
English cloth
trade.

To Gustavus Adolphus, anxious alike to secure a base of operations against Poland and a hold on the trade of the Baltic,⁴ the possession of Dantzic, a wealthy commercial city, with only a nominal allegiance to Poland, was a matter of the utmost importance. He made three attempts to take it, but the Dantzickers seem to have stolidly pursued their business in spite of sieges, and even to have turned the state of affairs to their own advantage, for they procured an Act that no foreign cloth should be sold in Poland unless it had first been sealed at Dantzic.⁵ This blow struck the Eastland Company in a vital part, for cloth was their chief export. Still, the blow was not unexpected. The previous

¹ Stow, *op. cit.* bk. v. p. 212.

² S.P. (Dom.) Car. I., Dec. 13, 1626, xli. 91; *ibid.* Oct. 1627, lxxxiii.

³ *Ibid.* Aug. 16, 1631, dxxxiii. 47.

⁴ Gustav Schmoller, *The Mercantile System*, p. 64.

⁵ S.P. (Dom.), Car. I., 1632, ccxxix. 25.

year a general meeting of the Company had been summoned in London to discuss the unsatisfactory state of their affairs.

'Takeinge the state of theire affaires beyond sea into Due & serius Consideracon found theire trade incompassed with soe many & soe greate Difficulties, the Chancelor of Sweden first by high Customes, and since under paine of Confiscation forbidden cloth to be carried to Danske & the Danskers by stronge Edickts forbidden theire Bargers to goe to Elbinge, that of necessitie they must send over a man to treat for a free trade otherwise there Could be Little incouragement to proceed.'¹

They had now good cause to regret their peremptory refusal in 1628 to contribute anything towards the maintenance of Mr. Francis Gordon, the King's agent in Poland, for they were obliged to send out a special commissioner at their own expense, and to entreat the King to order his agent to favour the new emissary with his assistance.² King, agent and commissioner used their utmost endeavour to bring about the abolition of the hateful sealing order. The King of Poland was apparently more anxious than his advisers to keep the Eastland trade at Dantzic; he offered the Fellowship many privileges and immunities if they would settle a Residency there.³ All effort seems to have been unavailing, for two years later Mr. Theophilus Eaton, the representative of the Company, had to report that although the Senate and Gericht had yielded on the question of sealing cloth, the Common Council had refused to ratify their decision, consequently negotiations were at an end.⁴

On a later occasion Charles does not seem to have shown the same interest. In 1637 the commercial jealousy that had been in abeyance for some time flamed up again: an edict was passed in Poland prohibiting the sale of strained cloth, and desiring that

Further edicts
to harass the
English cloth
trade.

¹ Acts and Ordinances, f. 45^b (see below, p. 64).

² *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., August 29, 1628, cxiv. 35.

³ *Ibid.* 1632, cccxix. 25.

⁴ *Ibid.* May 24, 1634, cclxxviii. 62.

cloth should be of sizes forbidden by the statute law of England. The Eastland Merchants were roused to the greatest indignation, which was increased when they heard that Charles had refused an interview craved by the Polish Ambassador, at which the matter might have been set right.¹

Convoys.

But apart from negotiation, the practical success of the Eastland trade depended upon the active co-operation of the Government during the time of war. An efficient convoy for Eastland bound vessels was a necessity, and the delay of the convoy meant the loss of time and money. A sidelight on the unsatisfactory state of the navy is thrown by a letter of the commissioners to Buckingham, who had to confess that the ships appointed to convoy the cloth ships to the Eastlands were ready, but were stayed for want of two sakers apiece.² But even when the vessels started under convoy, the merchants' anxieties were not ended. In 1630 the 'Reformation,' under Sir Henry Mervyn, was told off to act on convoy duty to sixteen ships sailing from Hull with cloth for the Eastlands. Sir Henry, however, preferred the excitement of chasing a Spanish man-of-war to the less sensational duty of guarding mercantile vessels. The only reply that could be got by the irate masters of the Eastland ships from Sir Henry was the cavalier one, 'that if they would not go his way, they could go their own.' Some followed this advice, with disastrous results, for two vessels were lost while returning to England.³

Conditions for a commercial treaty.

The leading men of the Fellowship were men of importance, constantly consulted by the Government before any new commercial undertakings with foreign countries were concluded. Theophilus Eaton, in a reply to Dorchester, gives the conditions the Eastland Company would consider essential for a commercial treaty. Not only were religious and mercantile freedom to be safeguarded, but the Company demanded that their Deputy should

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., August 1637, ccclxvi.

² *Ibid.* May 15, 1626, xxvii.; cf. W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* i. 173. (See Glossary.)

³ *Ibid.* May 22, 1630, clxvii. 7.

be provided with a house, rent free, and that the individual members should be allowed to take houses, keep their own smoke, and entertain English guests.¹

Even in the early Commonwealth days, when the Eastland Company was practically deprived of its privileges, their assistance was sought when the recently founded power wished to find a suitable man to send privately to Sweden to discover its feeling towards the Commonwealth.² The Eastland Company, however, did not always figure as the grateful recipients of royal favours. The influence of the commercial classes as focussed in the great City Companies in determining the result of the Civil War has never been underrated. Even Charles recognised that his alienation of the merchants had been an important factor in his overthrow.

At the same time, Charles and his advisers recognised the truth underlying the popular criticism of regulated companies as virtual monopolies; they regarded the trading organisations as a source from which they could legitimately fill the empty treasury. A significant letter from Sir Thomas Roe, a man of considerable foresight and much experience in commercial matters, emphasises this view of the relations between the Government and the merchants. 'Their money is at hand,' he writes, 'and even if the demand is not acceded to still "the best and surest horses need spurs."' ³ Whether in this case the Company responded to the spur is not recorded; but later, in 1639, Sir Christopher Clitherow, Governor of the Eastland Merchants, signed the paper refusing the King's demand of a loan of £100,000.⁴ It was not the first time that Sir Christopher had shown his anti-royalist tendencies; the previous year Henry White had demanded admission to the Society, but in spite of the fact that he brought a strong letter

Charles
and the
Companies.

Sir Thomas
Roe.

Eastland
Company's
animosity to
King.

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., June 15, 1629, cxliv. 81.

² *Ibid.* Council of State, March 10, 1649, i.

³ *Ibid.* Car. I., August 24, 1633, ccxlv.

⁴ *Ibid.* Car. I., June 19, 1639, cccxxiv. 30.

of recommendation from the King, he was not allowed to take up his freedom.

Refusal to
admit King's
nominee.

The Governor pointed out that if all the King's nominees were to be received the Company could no longer defray the necessary expenses of management. It was in vain that the candidate urged that he was willing to pay whatever fees were due, 'to the uttermost,' that the Universities always complied with the King's wishes, and that the Company would find that the King would reward their compliance. The Governor, 'in an unseemly slighting manner,' refused to be dazzled by the offer of future royal favours, remarking that they all knew well enough what the King's good terms were, when they came to ask them. Charles Forbench Clerk, M.A., gives his account of the affair with much animus; still, he claims to be only actuated by loyalty to his sovereign and ready to verify his statement *in verbo sacerdotis*.¹

Effects of the
Civil War.

The outbreak of the Civil War had a disastrous effect on foreign trade; the Eastlanders and Merchant Adventurers both suffered severely. Roger Coke gives a piteous picture of the desolation brought about in Suffolk and Essex, both counties greatly dependent on the Eastland trade for prosperity. He was, of course, mistaken in attributing to one force the resultant of many different forces; still, the illustration of the gradual decay of the Eastland trade is very striking. In the middle of King James's reign so flourishing was the Eastland cloth trade that Sir Edward Coke had built, at a cost of two thousand pounds, a mill 'near Ipswich for the public benefit. The town offered him an annual rent of two hundred and forty pounds for the building; this offer he refused. Coke gives the gradual decrease of the value of the mills as they descended from father to son, son to grandson, grandson to great-grandson, until the rent would not pay for repairing them, and they were closed for want of work.'²

Mill near
Ipswich.

¹ S.P. (Dom.), Car. I., July 1638, cccxv. 2.

² R. Coke, *England's Improvements*, p. 38.

He insists that the fate of the Hamburg Company was not much better, and from the same cause,

‘ for after the Civil War broke out here in England, and the City of London zealously affecting the Cause, and preferring it before any Temporal Interest ; the Company either out of zeal, Necessity or both did not so well supply Hamburg as before.’¹

The establishment of the Commonwealth had no beneficial effect on the prospects of the Company. The outport Dantzic was again in distress. Many Scottish traders were resident there, and the Government, with the nervousness of newly established authority, feared lest it might become a centre of disaffection.

Crofts, an emissary from the Royalists, had obtained from the Polish King, John Casimir, an order levying a subsidy of one-tenth of their estates from the unfortunate Eastland Merchants there. The Polish fiscal administrator had thrown the whole Eastland colony into the greatest dismay by summoning Gamaliel Acton, Samuel Travel, Edward Bilton, Francis Saunderson, Edward Daniel, Richard Wallis, Richard Whittock, William Williamson, Michael Price, John Collins, and their children, Eastland Merchants resident in Dantzic, to appear before his Majesty’s Curia to answer for their disobedience in the matter of the subsidy. The Dantzic burghers, indifferent to the sufferings of the royal martyr, but anxious to help those who resisted royal exactions, supported the cause of the English merchants, and their Council of State made a strong representation to John Casimir, then at Marienberg, on their behalf. Richard Jenks, a prominent Eastlander, took a high hand, and suggested, in case this representation was disregarded, that the King should be punished for his interference.

Subsidy demanded from the Eastland merchants in Dantzic.

‘ A small remotion of trade and residence out of the Polish territories must be our last refuge, which being done and seconded by our state, although at the first difficult to us, and without any

¹ B. Coke, *England’s Improvements*, p. 34.

notable advantage, yet will be utterly damnable to Poland and this city, and if there be but a motion of this remotion, I doubt not but it would strike a sad impression into their minds and happily work in better thoughts.'¹

However, a strongly worded letter from the English Council of State seems to have brought about a settlement without having resort to the extreme measures advised by Richard Jenks.

All English
in Dantzic
to take the
engagement
to the
Common-
wealth.

The Commonwealth were well advised in forcing all English merchants in Dantzic to take an oath of loyalty to their Government, for though Edward Daniel, an Eastlander of long standing, protests his own loyalty, he confesses that some 'English traders have been and are overmuch conversant with divers of the Scottish nation here'; he makes the occasion an excuse for suggesting that the Scots should be debarred from trading to Dantzic.²

Two months later twenty-two of the Eastland Merchants in Dantzic had taken the oath, and Richard Jenks writes that he has no doubt that at a second meeting to be called the following Monday, those who were absent the first time will come and take it. After the Company had subscribed, all Englishmen trading to Elbing were to be called upon to sign, and then the engagement was sent over to Elbing and Königsburg. The Council in England ordered the names of all who refused, to be sent at once to them.³

The following year the Eastland Merchants were again in trouble; this time the King of Denmark was the aggressor.⁴ Twenty-two of the Eastland Merchants' ships that had taken refuge in the harbour of Copenhagen from the Dutch had been

¹ *S.P. (Dom.), Council of State*, ^{Aug. 20}_{Sept. 9}, Dantzic, 1651, xvi. 36; Eastland Court Book, f. 15^a (see below, p. 73).

² *S.P. (Dom.), Council of State*, ^{June 28}_{July 8}, xv. 95.

³ *Ibid.* ^{Aug. 20}_{Sept. 9}, Dantzic, 1651, xvi. 36.

⁴ 'The King of Denmark His Declaration concerning the English Merchants ships lying in Copenhagen translated out of the Danish Speech into English by Edward Smith, May 17, 1653,' *Pamphlets*, Brit. Mus., 693.

seized by the King of Denmark. The ships carried valuable cargoes; the merchants of London, Ipswich, Yarmouth, and Hull assessed their damages at £146,238 7s. 2d. They seem, however, to be quite satisfied with the terms obtained for them by the Protector, and addressed him in a letter of fulsome gratitude:

‘ We cannot express due acknowledgment of the favour we have lately enjoyed, by your unparalleled action in recovering twenty two full laden ships delayed in Denmark, by which many, who had else been ruined will record to posterity the interposition of so great wisdom in rescuing their goods out of unjust hands and removing obstructions in trade for the universal good of the nation.’¹

Cromwell had modified his policy with regard to the great trading Companies; in the early days of his power he had deprived them of their privileges, but he realised his mistake. Later he increased the powers of the East India Company and restored the Merchant Adventurers to their former status.² He gave support, too, to the Eastland Company, for their trade tended indirectly to diminish the power of the Dutch,³ who were England’s successful rivals in the Baltic trade.⁴

In spite, however, of the Protector’s change of policy, the Eastland Company tried in vain to obtain an official recognition from the Council of State. The Committee for Trade and Navigation went so far, in 1656, as to propose a charter on the lines of the old charter, and prescribed the form of oath to be taken by the various officials of the Eastland Company—but the suggestion had no results.⁵

Unsuccessful
efforts to get
a Charter.

From 1656 to 1660 there are no entries in Eastland Court Interregnum,
1656-1660.

¹ S.P. (Dom.), Council of State, Jan. 4, 1655, cxxiii. 16.

² W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* p. 189.

³ Sir Josiah Child, *A New Discourse of Trade*, p. 104.

⁴ S.P. (Dom.), Council of State, ^{Sept. 28}_{Oct. 5}, 1655, c. 158.

⁵ *Ibid.* Jan. 4, 1655-6, cxxiii. 16; *ibid.* May 13, 1658, clxxxi. 56; *ibid.* Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41.

Book; even the year before, two contumacious York members of the Fellowship had refused to pay duties or take the oath accustomed, one saying 'there was noe Company but when there was one he would take the oath and nott till then.'¹

But the Company continued their commercial enterprises. In 1658² Yarmouth was reported to do little trade with the Eastlands, but Hull and Newcastle trade there every year; and in 1659 the Fellowship drew the attention of the Great Council of State to their needs.³ During the interim, too, business which necessitated the attention of the under-officers was transacted at York.

'They have appointed Alderman Bryan Dawson Deputy at this place, for the Ensueing yeare; alsoe Henry Penrose for Clarke & Thomas Howgill Beadle; And although noe allowance of salary be given to any one of them from 1657 to this last year, yett they have ordered 6^{ll} 13^s 4^d to be dispersed of by the Deputy as a gratuity unto the under officers, who have had any trouble in the Companyes,affaires dureing that vacancy.'⁴

Confirmation
of Charter by
Charles II.

The Eastland Company was naturally affected by the extraordinary outburst of activity and enterprise that greeted the Restoration. They lost no time in asking for a renewal of the proclamation of Charles I. This was granted; a confirmation of the Charter was passed in February 1661, and a further warrant for a proclamation issued on August 29, 1661.⁵ War, pestilence, fire, and the adverse influence of the Lord Chancellor delayed the execution of the warrant. Ten years later the matter came once more before the Council of Trade. They approved of the re-issue conditionally, but suggested that the fine should be reduced from twenty pounds to five pounds, that for the space of two years

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 23^b (see below, p. 75).

² S.P. (Dom.), Letters relating to Navy, Nov. 13, 1658, cxcv. 77.

³ *Ibid.* Inter., Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41.

⁴ Eastland Court Book, f. 29^b, January 29, 1661.

⁵ S.P. (Dom.), Car. II., April 1671, 289, No. 124; Eastland Court Book, 'Then the Copy of the Charter renewed by his Majestie was now wholly read over,' f. 30^a, May 20, 1662.

timber and deal should be imported in any ships with English mariners for rebuilding London, and that the export of English manufactures to the Eastland should be free from impositions.¹ The Fellowship refused to lower the fine for redemption, giving as an excuse 'that a smaller one would cumber the body with unskilful members.'²

The Merchants would have done well to accept these terms, for two years later 'an extraordinary trouble' fell upon the Company. A Bill was passed through the House of Commons which threw open the trade in Sweden, Denmark, and Norway to any English person on the payment of forty shillings.³

Great indignation prevailed among the Eastland Merchants in London, who declared that the Bill would not have been passed had it not been tacked on to one of much greater importance. The statement was probably true, for the chief mover was Sir George Downing, a statesman whose chequered career had developed his natural talent for crooked ways. His residence at the Hague had given him some insight into Dutch commercial methods, and probably he attributed the great expansion of their Eastland trade, as Sir Josiah Child did, to their freedom from restrictions. Even under the Protectorate he had been the mouthpiece of the English mercantile complaints against the Dutch, and had continually urged their superiority as traders. Lowering the terms of admission did not bring any great rush of merchants into the Eastland trade, for more than a year later the London Company write to their York brethren:

'As to what you desire to know how to proceed with persons that Demand their freedom for forty shillings. According to the late Act of Parliament, we can give you noe other answeare, than that the Company can make noe Vote against a Statute Law.

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. II., April 1671, 289, No. 124^a.

² *Ibid.* No. 124^a.

³ *Eastland Court Book*, f. 50^b (see below, p. 93); cf. *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, ii. p. 153 (*Surtees Society*, 101).

But hitherto none have appeared to demand it at our Courts upon those Terms.¹

In spite of the restriction of their sphere of influence to the Eastern Baltic, the Company decided to cling to their few remaining privileges.

Nathaniel
Tench.

Another attack was made upon them in 1689, but the masterly tactics of the London Governor, Nathaniel Tench, changed the threatened disaster into a triumphant vindication of the Company's rights. The secretary in London gives a succinct account of the whole matter in a letter to the brethren in York. He inclosed a dozen copies of the reasons given by the Governor in defence of the Company, and strongly urged the York Company to put their parliamentary representatives in possession of the facts of the case.² The Eastland Company rightly claimed that the wording of the Act gave them what they had never had before, a distinct recognition by Parliament:

'Provided that nothing contained in this Act shall be construed to avoid the Charters and grants made to the Levant Company, to the Eastland Company, to the Russia Company, to the African Company or to the privileges granted to them or any of them.'³

Decay of the
Company.

But neither parliamentary enactments nor the activity and enterprise of their Governors could withstand the tide of economic change which swept over England, leaving stranded the wrecks of many Companies which had done yeoman service in the early days of the development of English commercial life. It is, however, impossible to deny the truth of their opponents' argument that their day of usefulness was over. The discouraging story of their constantly decreasing trade, as told by themselves, points the same moral.

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 53^a (see below, p. 97).

² *Ibid.* f. 88^b (see below, p. 127); N. Tench, *op. cit.*

³ Woollen Act, 1689, 1 William & Mary, c. 32, 13.

Decay of the Eastland Company.

It is difficult to get at any trustworthy estimate of the amount of trade done by the Eastlanders, so much of the evidence is of an *ex parte* nature. But even in the early seventeenth century foreign mercantile enterprise was not conducted on a meagre scale. In 1617 the bankruptcy of two houses at Elbing and Hamburg, holding eighty thousand pounds worth of English goods, caused great loss to the Eastland Merchants.¹ Wheeler says the annual export from England by the Merchant Adventurers in 1601 was one million pounds.² The Eastland Company never claimed to equal the Adventurers in their output; in 1619 they petitioned to be lightly assessed against pirates, as the trade was only one-eighth of that of the Adventurers.³

Gradual
decrease of
trade.

In 1620 the Eastland Merchants complain that whereas formerly they had a sale of English cloth in Eastern parts amounting to two hundred thousand pounds, it had now decreased to seventy thousand pounds.⁴ The total amount of export in 1622 was only £2,487,435; so, even by their own showing, the Eastland trade was a fairly considerable fraction of the whole amount.⁵ Roger Coke, however, gives more precise information: 'Before the year 1640 the Company exported 20,000 Broad Cloaths, 60,000 Kerseys and 40,000 Doubles yearly, but of late years not above 4000 Broad Cloths, 5000 Kerseys and 2000 Doubles.'⁶

Nor does this statement stand unsupported. The author of 'Britannia Languens' quotes it with approval, and states in addition: 'I have heard several estimates all near concurring with what I

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., Dec. 1617, xc.

² Wheeler, *Treaty of Commerce*, p. 21.

³ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., Jan. 1619, cv. 42, 43.

⁴ *Ibid.* June 26, 1620, cxv. 109.

⁵ Misselden, *Circle of Commerce*, p. 128; cf. W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* i. 931, App.

⁶ R. Coke, *England's Improvement*, 1670, p. 21.

find in Mr Coke's third treatise of Trade, dedicated to Prince Rupert.'¹

State of trade
in 1659.

In 1659 the Company, by command of the Council of State, drew up an account of the condition of their trade. They then report that they export yearly 14,000 broad cloths besides kersies, and employ 200 ships.² Some idea of the value of the freights of the Eastland ships may be gained from the claims made by the merchants whose vessels were seized by the King of Denmark:

'Account of the loss sustained by the Eastland Merchants of London, Ipswich, and Yarmouth in ships, merchandise and goods in Denmark 76,767£ 12s. 6d. which with the owners' and masters' claim for freight and other charges and the mariners adventure, with loss of clothes and time makes 141,257£ 14s. 6d. The Merchants of Hull also claim 4981£ 2s. 8d.'³

But although the chief, cloth, was by no means the only export, a large trade was done in skinery.⁴

Trade in
skinery.

The skimmers tried in 1636 to hinder the Eastland Company from pursuing this branch of export trade. They suggested bringing all coney skins up to a common warehouse in London, raising a joint stock, prepared to tan 160,000 skins. The Eastland Merchants lost no time in pointing out to the Council that, though good for the skimmers, they failed to see how it would be profitable to others. They skilfully played upon the dread of plague, and called their attention to 'the undesirableness of increasing the

¹ *Britannia Languens, a Discourse on Trade*, 1680; MacCulloch's *Early English Tracts on Commerce*, p. 399.

² *S.P. (Dom.)*, Council of State, Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41.

³ *Ibid.* Oct. 22, 1652, xxv. 25; *ibid.* 1653, xlii. 150; Eastland Court Book, 'A Meeting of the Merchants of Yorke and Hull and Maisters of Shippes, that have interest in the ships and goods seazed on the Sound by the Kinge of Denmarke, held at Yorke the 13th July 1653 in the forenoone,' f. 21^b (see above p. xlv).

⁴ *Acts and Ordinances* vii. (see below, p. 20).

manufactures in London, the tawing of skins being accompanied with much annoyance through ill smells, which in close air may prove matter to begin or increase an infection.'¹

The result of their representations was the refusal by the Council of the skimmers' demand. Early in the reign of James I. the export of skins by the Eastlanders had been such an important feature of their trade that the Skimmers' Company, who at that time were opposing a proposed patent for the tanning of grey coney skins, had argued that the monopoly would result in the King of Poland driving the Eastland Company from their residence in his territory.²

As well as fox skins, lamb skins, grey and black coney skins, lead, tin, white leather, saffron, sea coals and ordnance figure among the exports.³

In 1623 the Eastland import trade was worth about £120,000, Imports. for the Fellowship imported £30,000 worth of potash, and potash formed one-fourth of their total import trade.⁴

In the early days of the Company, corn, hemp, and flax were their chief imports. In 1622 James I. drew the commissioners' attention to their failure to supply the country's needs.⁵ The Company argued that the Dutch were engrossing the trade because they could sell cheaper in the East parts, as they sold for ready money, not exchange.⁶

Timber of every description later became the chief object of trade.⁷ But saltpetre, canvas, buckram, drilling, Elbing linen, Silesia linen, Prussia yarn, bed-ticking, candle-wicks, wool, cable yarn, cordage, tar, pitch, wainscotts, oars, sturgeon, feathers, wax,

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., 1636, ccxxli.

² *Ibid.* James I., Feb. 1616, lxxxvi. 77.

³ Acts and Ordinances, vii. (see below, p. 20).

⁴ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., March 1613, lxxii. 70.

⁵ Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 414.

⁶ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., June 26, 1620, cxv. 109.

⁷ Acts and Ordinances, vii. (see below, p. 21).

iron, copper, steel,¹ carraway seeds, and wax were all important imports.²

John Ramsden gives a clear, if somewhat pessimistic account of the profits of the Eastland trade in 1622 :

‘ We paying in all, in customs and charges for every carse 7^s sterling and so for the rate of other cloths and dossons that the last two years bypast, they have not yielded at the market upon seven rix dollars and a half apiece, which is but worth 4s. 6d. per dollar into the mint 33s. 9d. out of which 7s. deducted for charges, there rests but 26s. 9d. by which we lose, and cannot be able to help it, by not being able to raise the price there, by reason of the extraordinary rising of their money and other store of cloathing in the country ; so that either over cheap pennyworths must cause our said cloths to vent there, or else they will not vent at all ; the decay thereof, will appear in his Majesty’s Custom House books, and we find that this trade grows daily worse and worse. For Kerseys are cheaper sold in Eastland, at present, by three rix dollars apiece, and dozzons by four rix dollars each, than they were a few years ago, and yet not half sold.’³

Sale price of
Eastland
products.

During the Commonwealth there was great competition for the Eastland imports. Prices rose high—hemp sold at 38s. the cwt., tar at 33s. the barrel, Norway deals at £7 the 100, spars at 50s. the 100.⁴ A few years later cordage was valued at £42 a ton.⁵

As late as 1693 £100,000 is assigned to the Eastland Merchants for their stores ; but the terms seem to have been unexpectedly good, for they say ‘ they are now disposed to go on and make further contracts with the Navy Board.’⁶

But in spite of the amount of trade, they cannot be said to

¹ Acts and Ordinances, f. 47^a (see below, p. 65).

² Eastland Court Book, f. 68^a (see below, p. 110) ; *ibid.* f. 86^b (see below, p. 122).

³ ‘ Causes of the general Decay of Trade and Scarcity of Money in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull laid before the Privy Council, by John Ramsden Merchant 1622.’—George Hadley, *History of Hull*, p. 113.

⁴ *S.P.* (Dom.), Council of State, Dec. 14, 1652, xxvi. 25.

⁵ *Ibid.* Car. II., Dec. 5, 1660, xxiii. 28.

⁶ *Ibid.* W. & M., May 4, 1693 ; *H.O. Admiralty*, 4, p. 452.

have justified their existence or to have met the vehement attacks of Sir Josiah Child, who argued that they were hinderers and restricters of English trade.

The Eastland Merchants were never so unpopular as the Merchant Adventurers.¹

Eastland
Company
less un-
popular than
Merchant
Adventurers.

Lack of conspicuous success may account for this comparative absence of attack. The Eastlanders themselves claimed that whereas the Adventurers, by exporting great quantities of undressed wool, decreased the demand for labour; they, by bringing in raw material and only exporting manufactured goods, increased it. In this contention they are supported by the author of a treatise ascribed to Sir Walter Raleigh, who, although he indulges in reckless and inaccurate statements, probably represented popular opinion fairly well. He states that the Adventurers made a clear annual profit of sixty thousand pounds by the export of undressed cloth alone. This is doubtless an exaggeration, but it represents the view of the opponents of the Adventurers.²

Still the Eastland Company had to stand the fire of the representatives of the unemployed as well as the Adventurers.

Complaints
against
Eastland
Company.

The flaxdressers complained to the London Court of Aldermen that they were deprived of employment because the Eastland Merchants would neither bring in undressed flax themselves nor suffer anyone else to import it. They further complained that they sold to the middleman at such excessive rates that the middleman, in order to make his profit, had to put on such a high price that it was impossible for them to make a living wage from their

¹ Their entrance fee was not so high. Originally no one could enter the Fellowship of Adventurers by redemption except by paying a fee of £200 (Wheeler, *Treatise of Commerce*); later it was reduced to £50 and £25 (*S.P. Dom.*, Car. I., 1635, ccvii. 74); finally they voluntarily reduced their fine for admission to 40s. (*Reasons for passing the Bill for Improving the Trade with Russia*), Brit. Mus., 8223, E. 1 (19, 20).

² *Some Collections of Sir Walter Rawley's presented to King James, taken out of his Remains, discovering England's loss for want of due Improvement of its Native Commodities.*

work.¹ The same charge of excessive price was brought against them with regard to rye; and here the Court of Aldermen seem to have been in fault, for they had ordered the City Companies to take rye from the Eastlanders at 6s. 6d. a bushel. The buyers refused to transact business, as this rate was far above the market price.²

Suggested
remedy for
lack of
employment.

In 1630 thousands of poor people, formerly occupied in spinning, making cloth, thread, and bone lace, were thrown out of employment, and a professional philanthropist had a ready solution for the perennial problem of the unemployed. As the Eastland Company neglect their duty of supplying the country with hemp, thus forcing the Government to get a supply for themselves from Holland, the writer suggests that their privileges should be taken away and a new patent granted to people who, acting under his direction, would bring all the hemp in Europe to England, where the unemployed could work it into cordage.³

Fortunately for the Company, the Government do not seem to have entertained this ingenious proposal.

But in another case the Eastland Company did not escape so easily. The trade in potashes, one of the chief imports of the Eastlanders, was completely disorganised by the institution of a new London Company of Soapboilers.⁴ Although the manufacture by new methods was not really established until 1631, the patent was granted by James I., and as, under the new system, no potashes were used, the Merchants at once raised the cry of ruin. To convince them of the superiority of the new soap, the Council ordered that 'the laundresses who made trial of it are to be examined in the presence of the Eastland Merchants, who are the parties the most interested.'⁵

¹ W. H. and W. C. Overall, *Remembrancia*, Dec. 10, 1630, vii. 58.

² *Ibid.* June 29, 1631, vii. 68.

³ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., 1630, clxxx. 88, 89.

⁴ W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* pp. 306, 307.

⁵ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., May 4, 1624, clxiv. 21.

The Merchants, recognising the strength of the combination against them, assumed an air of magnanimity, and declared that, though losers, if the invention were generally beneficial, they waived any claims to consideration beyond a ten per cent. duty on the base foreign coin they would now import instead of the useful product potashes.¹

The scheme was a well-deserved failure, and by 1637 the trade was re-established on the old footing. Another charge was brought against the Company. The skimmers said that they could not give any employment to the tawyers, because the Eastland Merchants would not take the skins when dressed.² The Eastland Merchants pleaded guilty to the indictment, but urged as excuse that war had disorganised the Baltic trade.³ They promised to take a proportionable part of skinnery wear in the future as peace was declared.

But the Merchants did not allow all attack to pass unchallenged. They defended their position with considerable ability. They claimed that their chief aim was to rescue trade from the hands of foreigners.⁴ They urged that they were a 'nursery for sea men,' for they prevented foreign and promoted English navigation.⁵ The whole tone of foreign trade was, they said, raised by their influence, for the knowledge that the Society exercised strict supervision over the young members encouraged the aristocracy to send their sons into trade.⁶ Although they congratulated themselves on raising the social status of the Company, they showed that they had due regard for the aristocracy of talent, for gallant and judicious men, who might otherwise languish in obscurity, were by the Company's efforts advanced to positions of importance.⁷ They

Defence of
the East-
landers.

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, James I., Jan. 30, 1624, clviii. 63; *A Short and True Relation concerning the Soap Business* (1641), Brit. Mus., E. 156 (6).

² *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., July 22, 1636, cccxxix. 30.

³ *Ibid.* March 11, 1636, cccxli. 108.

⁴ *Ibid.* Council of State, Jan. 4, 1655-6, cxldii. 16.

⁵ *Ibid.* Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 417.

⁶ 'Reasons offered,' *op. cit.* x.

⁷ *Ibid.* viii.

claimed to encourage education by inducing young men to learn languages and enlarge their knowledge of the world.¹ They had rendered important national service by removing obstacles to the Baltic trade and recovering or obtaining many foreign privileges.² They added that they had a beneficial influence on trade by preventing great fluctuations in price: when there was a glut they stored; when there was a scarcity they threw goods into the market.³ They assume a philanthropic air when they speak of their own good works in importing corn⁴ and furnishing employment to the poor.⁵ By the recovery of the estates of factors dying abroad,⁶ and by the importation of gold and silver,⁷ they felt they were advancing national credit.

With a fine disregard of 'the haggler about farthings,' they urge that their entrance fee is so small that it cannot be from a mercenary motive that the interlopers refuse to join the Company, but from a perverted moral sense, a dislike of living a well-regulated life and trading according to live and rule.⁸ They do not deny the decay of trade; but, in order to show the folly of attributing it to their influence, they give their own reasons for the general depression.

Decay of
trade.

By their showing, the chief reason was the rapid growth of manufactures abroad; and a comparison of the list of imports in 1616⁹ and 1630¹⁰ shows the reality of this plea.

According to Coke, impetus was given to foreign manufactures by the immigration of 200 families from Norfolk and Suffolk in 1636, 1637, and 1638 to Holland. They

'would not endure the severe Injunctions of ecclesiastical Discipline, forsook their habitations; and being bred up in Wollen Manufac-

¹ 'Reasons offered,' *op. cit.* ix.

² *S.P. (Dom.)*, Council of State, Jan. 4, 1655-6, cxxiii. 16.

³ *Ibid.* Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41¹.

⁴ *Ibid.* 41¹.

⁵ *Ibid.* 41².

⁶ 'Reasons offered,' *op. cit.* vii.

⁷ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Inter., Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41².

⁸ 'Reasons offered,' *op. cit.* xiii.

⁹ Acts and Ordinances, vii. (see below, p. 21).

¹⁰ *Ibid.* f. 47^a (see below, p. 65).

tures, wherewith these East Countries were supplied from England, and planted themselves in Holland, they there instructed the Dutch in those manufactures.’¹

The Adventurers and Eastlanders of Hull, in their pamphlet, trace the unsatisfactory state of trade, as William Ramsden did forty years before, to the same cause, the rapid development of the foreign manufacture of cloth. English cloth, they say, cannot now be sold at a profit in foreign parts,

‘By reason of the great quantities both of Broad Cloth and Kerseys which are made beyond seas, not only at Leyden and other places in Holland, but also in Germany, the Marks of Brandenburg and Silesia, and diverse places in Poland and also in Prussia, and the cloth can be afforded cheaper than any such like that can be carried out of England, though in wearing it proveth not so good And whereas the gentlemen in Poland formerly used to cloath their attendants with English Cloth, they being now impoverished by reason of the late wars, do now cloath them with Silesia and such as is made in their own Country, being not so able as formerly to go to the price of English cloth.’²

Inordinate smoking³ and the extreme youth⁴ of some of the foreign traders are advanced as possible explanations of the unsatisfactory state of affairs; the Hull merchants candidly confess ‘that our bad and false making of cloth which makes it in disrepute abroad,’⁵ was a factor that must not be overlooked. It was reserved for a later writer to suggest that the lack of higher education among English women was the true cause.

‘Dutch merchants wives frequently when their Husbands are abroad in trade or any other business, order and govern their Trades as diligently and discreetly, as if they were at home; which is a very great advantage both to the State and their Husbands and families, and might be of as much or more to the King and Merchants here in England, if their wives were so educated, as to be enabled to do so.’⁶

¹ R. Coke, *England's Improvement*, p. 33.

² ‘Reasons offered,’ *op. cit.* xiv.

³ George Hadley, *op. cit.* p. 118.

⁴ Sir Walter Rawley, *op. cit.* p. 30.

⁵ ‘Reasons offered,’ *op. cit.* xv.

⁶ R. Coke, *Reason of the Increase of the Dutch Trade*, 1671, p. 149.

It is difficult to arrive at any exact date when the Company ceased to exist. In 1698 they were in correspondence with the Treasury—'Copy of the letter of the Eastland Merchants declining to take the tallies from the Lord of the Treasury except on the full interest of 35%.'¹

Macpherson, writing at the beginning of the nineteenth century, says:

'They do not now exist commercially but in name only, which it seems they still keep up, by continuing to elect annual officers, and having a little stock in our public funds, the interest whereof defrays the expenses of their yearly meetings.'²

The contrast between the insignificance of this final scene and the pomp of the prelude is almost pathetic. The Company started by Henry IV., but reorganised and launched forth in the spacious days of Elizabeth, followed by the coveted smile of royal favour into the stormy sea of foreign commerce, survived its day of usefulness. Strenuous effort, dauntless enterprise, and ceaseless exertion failed to conquer the strong god circumstance; two hundred years from its inauguration, all that the sympathetic historian can find to say of the once powerful Company is, 'It survives in name only.'

The Provincial Courts.

The establishment of provincial Courts

A clause of the Charter empowered the London Governor and Fellowship

'to cause to be kepte Courtes and Congregations of all the said Fellowship of Marchaunts of Easteland or of twentye at the leaste Whereof thirtene to be of the Assistaunts as well within some convenyente place Within our cyttie of London or els where within our domynyons as also within the said Realmes and domynyons of the Easte partes afforesaid.'³

¹ S.P. (Dom.), Will. III., April 1, 1698, lii. 12.

² D. Macpherson, *Annals of Commerce*, iv. 166.

³ Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11, mem. 23 (see below, p. 144).

The Fellowship was soon called upon to exercise the right thus conferred upon them of establishing provincial Courts, for merchants from all parts of England joined the Association. On the north-east coast York, Hull, Newcastle, Ipswich, and Lynn, on the south Plymouth, on the west Bristol, soon had numbers of resident Eastland Merchants. These groups of ports seem to correspond with the Yorkshire, Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex, Devonshire and Somersetshire clothing districts, for even at this early date the Yorkshire clothiers were beginning to push their trade.

at York, Hull,
Newcastle,
Ipswich,
Lynn, Bristol,
Plymouth.

York, Hull, and Newcastle very early in the history of the Society demanded local Courts; apparently the Company was not quite so successful in Bristol and Exeter. This may have been owing to the power of the retailers and craftsmen in those cities, who would naturally try to prevent the growth of a society from which they were, as retailers, rigidly excluded.¹ The London merchants, who drew up the Charter (for although the new deed of incorporation theoretically emanated from the Government, practically it was framed on lines suggested by the Eastland Merchants themselves), seem to have concentrated their energies on attracting the West Country merchants into the Fellowship and to have overlooked the commercial potentialities of the North. Possibly the fact that the West of England was honeycombed with interlopers² made the London Company eager to strengthen their hold there. But their efforts were not rewarded. The development of the clothing districts in Yorkshire, and the spirited action of the Hull merchants in dealing with the export trade, doubtless had some influence in determining the result; but whatever the cause may have been—and probably geographical situation was the principal factor—it seems that the Eastland trade languished in the West and South, and was abundantly successful in the North and East.

Success of
northern
Residencies.

¹ G. Unwin, *Industrial Organisation in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Century*, pp. 76, 77, 78; J. Latimer, *History of the Merchant Venturers of Bristol*, pp. 52-55.

² W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* p. 244.

Eastland
petition,
1630.

As early as 1630 an important petition presented to the King refers only to the Eastland Merchants resident in London, Ipswich, York, Hull, and Newcastle.¹ It gives a full account of the difficulties met with in the pursuit of the Eastland trade, asks for new regulations and the confirmation of old privileges. Much elaborate care has been spent on its compilation, and the Fellowship would certainly not have failed to strengthen their cause by including the names of more towns in their petition had there been a sufficient number of merchants in them to warrant the addition; for the Company never failed to emphasise the fact that their Fellowship was a national institution, not a mere monopoly. In asking for a renewal of the Charter the merchants urge:

‘There is no way of rectifying these mischiefs but renewing the incorporation, which is no more a monopoly than the incorporation of any city or town in England since any qualified for trading may come in on payment of 20£, and no port town is excluded from the trade, as it is not confined like most others to London only.’²

Northern
organisation.

The North countrymen certainly organised their trade well; the utmost vigilance was observed to prevent the importation or exportation of goods by merchants not free of the Company. The northern counties were divided into three districts, and a searcher appointed for the supervision of each division. Thus, Newcastle, Whitby, and Stockton formed one division; York, Hull, Grimsby, and Bridlington another; Lynn, Wells, and Burnham the third.³

Local Courts.

The local Court was managed by a deputy assisted by a secretary and beadle. The nomination of these officials by the provincial Court was generally accepted without question, though by the Charter their election was relegated to the head Court. Their salaries were not magnificent: the deputy received £10 and

¹ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., 1630, clxxx. 49, 50, 51.

² *Ibid.* Dec. 17, 1659, ccv. 41.

³ *Ibid.* Car. II., March 8, 1671, Entry Book, 25, f. 194.

a *pour-boire* of 'a duple cagg of sturgion,' the secretary £4, the beadle £2 13s. 4d. annually.

The representative sent to London, after the alteration in the government of the Society in 1616, was chosen by the votes of those members present at a meeting convened for the purpose. He received a gratuity of eight pounds for his services from the London Fellowship.¹ When any important matter was to be decided, two men were generally sent.

Representatives sent to London.

But the London Court had a very real hold on the local Courts. They appointed the local officers, though their own Court had the right of nomination;² they paid their salaries,³ often fixed the time of shipping,⁴ settled the amount of imposition to be levied,⁵ received it when collected,⁶ had the sole right of making ordinances⁷ which the local brethren were by oath bound to obey.⁸

New members had to wait for the consent of the head Court⁹ before they could be enrolled. Except a small local fee of two shillings and sixpence to the secretary and one shilling and sixpence to the beadle,¹⁰ all fines for admission went into the hands of the London Court.

But in return the provincial brethren received substantial advantages. Their rights and privileges were safeguarded, convoys were arranged for their vessels, and in many cases, where a distant isolated local committee would have been powerless, a London Company, in touch with the Government, could effect much.

The York Court Book¹¹ gives accounts of 185 meetings, extending over a period of fifty years. The local Court had no

General work of local Courts.

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 35^a (see below, p. 81).

² *Ibid.* f. 36^b (see below, p. 82).

³ *Ibid.* f. 35^a (see below, p. 81).

⁴ *Ibid.* f. 37^a (see below, p. 83).

⁵ *Ibid.* f. 36^b (see below, p. 82).

⁶ *Ibid.* f. 54^a (see below, p. 97).

⁷ *Ibid.* f. 95^b (see below, p. 136).

⁸ *Ibid.* ff. 59^a, 62^b (see below, pp. 99, 102).

⁹ *Ibid.* f. 82^a (see below, p. 121).

¹⁰ *Ibid.* Register of Admissions.

¹¹ Eastland Court Book, 1645-1696 (see below, pp. 71-189).

Case of
Roper.

legislative power, its duties were purely administrative; even difficult administrative cases were transferred to London.

The case of one Roper, accused of allowing Mr. Robert Washington, not free of the Company, to ship iron in his name from Stockholm, occupied much time and caused great excitement. At first the Court considered the case so serious that they wished to appeal to the London Court. But

‘After a learge and serious discourse of that business, & upon consideracon that nott any considerable use is made of the complaint against him, it was put to ye question, whether the same should be remitted to London or suspended till some further testimonie was manifested, and by erecton of hands it was ordered to be suspended, and not soe much as menconed in the instructions of those brethren deputed to appeare at the general Meeting.’¹

Minor breaches of the Ordinances were, however, always punished at these provincial Courts;² representatives from Leeds, Hull, and Newcastle were often present and discussed questions of local mercantile interest;³ all applications for the freedom of the Company by those residing in the North came before these meetings;⁴ all arrangements for convoys⁵ and transactions with masters of ships were ratified there.

‘M^r Askwith presented a Charter partie from M^r Rowse, which was read in Court, which are willing to take on his ship, if he please to accept of 45/^s ye last for corne and 48/^s for flax & hempe & M^r Askwith is desired to signifie soe much to him. Ordered that M^r Naylor (the Bedle) shall nott give hands to any Charter parties, but for such masters, as will promise to give the Secretary some reasonable satisfacon, though he draw nott their Charter parties.’⁶

Strong
Puritan
feeling of
Eastland
Company.

During the Commonwealth period the York Court was strongly puritanic in its feelings. A tax of half a gilder a cloth was levied

¹ Eastland Court Book, ff. 34^a, 34^b, 35^a, 36^a.

² *Ibid.* f. 27^b.

³ *Ibid.* f. 24^b (see below, p. 77).

⁴ *Ibid.* f. 50^a (see below, p. 68).

⁵ *Ibid.* f. 2^a.

⁶ *Ibid.* f. 10^a, Jan. 12, 1648.

on the members for the maintenance of a minister.¹ The members were generally men of civic importance; of the fifty mayors from 1645 to 1695, thirty-five were members of the Eastland Company. The five aldermen dismissed from the office at the Restoration were prominent Eastland Merchants.

‘Assembled in the Comon Hall the day and yeare abovesaid when and where it was made knowne to the Courte that the Courte for regulating the Corporacon of the Cittye of Yorke having by Their order of the 4th of this instant September under their handes and seales ordred and declared that Thomas Dickenson, Robert Horner, Leonard Thomson, William Taylor and Bryan Dawson be removed and discharged from their offices of Aldermen and declared & adjudged their places to be void.’²

The presence of the Custom House at Hull gave the Company there a certain power of supervision over York, for York impositions had to be paid to the London Court, through the Hull Deputy; this was a constant cause of friction between the two towns, nor was this York’s only grievance. Their officials’ salaries were paid through the same channel.

‘A letter from Alderman William Ramsden deputie to the fellowship at Hull dated the 4th instant and directed onely to the Deputie here was publicly read—wherein he intimated the receipt of a particuler of allowances to ye officers of the Eastland companie resident in ye cittie of Yorke, and doth heer incert what he concieves he may warrantably discharge.’³

York’s jealousy of Hull was no new thing. During the fifteenth century there had been a prolonged commercial duel between them. Early in the seventeenth century Hull was fortunate in possessing a number of merchants anxious to follow an enterprising and progressive policy, and the old feud was renewed. John Ramsden, one of the foremost of these merchants, boldly asserted that the Eastland Company threw obstacles in the way of

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 10^b, Feb. 26, 1648.

² York Municipal Records, Sept. 5, 1662, vol. xxxvii. f. 177^a.

³ Eastland Court Book, Jan. 8, 1663, f. 36^a.

foreign trade, though he scornfully asserts 'many of them are of small ability and hinder often those that are better able.'¹ On the other hand, it was from the merchants of Hull that, twenty years later, the most spirited defence of the policy of the Eastland Company came.² It is interesting to notice that, though writing from entirely different points of view and at different periods of time, both writers agree as to the reasons for the lack of success of the Eastland trade.

The relations of the Hull Society to the London Court seem, especially in the last decade of the seventeenth century, to have been marked by considerable cordiality. It is somewhat amusing, however, on one occasion to find the York Company, generally in the vanguard of rebels against the central authority, gravely rebuking the Hull merchants for suggesting that both towns should refuse to forward impositions until their grievances were redressed.

'At this Court a letter from ye Brethren at Hull dated 15th instant read, wherein they desire, that what as hath allready bene equallie disburst, for them and us, be brought to accompt, And what as remayned in Cash be returned up, lest they of London take Exception and saye, we take upon us to order things of ourselves.'³

This is, however, quite exceptional. The Fellowship in London probably recognised that they were at the mercy of Hull with regard to the question of impositions; that if Hull cared to falsify accounts or connived at the falsification by other northern Courts, they had no redress. Over Ipswich, their own port town, they could exercise a sufficient supervision, but Hull, on account of its distance, was practically independent.

The importance of Hull in this respect is emphasised by the

¹ George Hadley, *op. cit.* p. 114.

² 'Reasons offered' (see above, p. lix).

³ Eastland Court Book, Jan. 20, 1646, f. 9^b.

form of oath prescribed to be administered to the Deputy there :

‘ And further you Master Deputie, shall doe your beste endeavour that a true entrie of all goods and merchandize shalbe made, in the toall bills from tyme to tyme, into the Sounde of Denmark, and that a true Coppie thereof shalbe alsoe from tyme to tyme sente unto our Deputie in th’easte parts for the tyme being, And lykewise that all such as shalbe chosen in this your place (no substitute in your absence) shall alsoe take his oath to this lyke effecte.’¹

There are no documents among the Hull records bearing on the history of the Company, but in the final stand against the London Fellowship for demanding a money bond from the Deputies of the provincial Courts, Hull took no part. Possibly, however, as all northern impositions passed through the hands of the Hull Deputy, he had always given a monetary security of some kind.

Lynn was overshadowed by its more flourishing neighbour, for, in spite of its early connection with Eastland trade,² it never attained any importance as a centre of the Baltic trade. A special ordinance, however, provided that any brother that shipped his goods directly from the East parts to Lynn could carry the same to ‘ Sturbridge fayre and Elie fayre,’ and sell pitch and tar by the whole barrel, flax by the whole bale, iron by the whole, half, or quarter cwt.³

Fortunately there is more evidence extant with regard to the Newcastle than the Hull Company. The Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle have in their possession a volume entitled ‘ Book of Orders, 1662–1690.’ It contains minutes of the meetings of the Eastland Company in Newcastle, an account of the admission of members, and some copies of letters which passed between London and Newcastle. In many cases the letters from the London Company are almost identical with those addressed to York;

Court Book
of the
Newcastle
Eastland
Merchants.

¹ Acts and Ordinances (see below, p. 4).

Acts and Ordinances, vi. (see below, p. 19).

² See above, p. ix.

apparently copies of the same letters were sent to all the provincial Courts at regular intervals, matters peculiar to the separate Courts being dealt with in additional letters when the emergency arose. But the entries are scanty when compared with those in the York Book.

Though the Newcastle Company seems, with one exception, to have relied upon York for the initiation of any new policy or for the resistance of any aggression on the part of the London Fellowship, still numerically Newcastle was the superior. At the revival of commerce at the Restoration the Company in York only numbered eighty members, and of those twenty-three¹ were newly enrolled. Between the years 1646 and 1690 only a hundred and eighteen new members were added, but in Newcastle during the same period three hundred and seven merchants took up the freedom of the Society.²

The record of admissions emphasises the ill-effects of the constant friction between the Eastland Merchants in York and the superior Court: between the years 1670 and 1690, while the quarrel waxed hottest, a hundred and ninety-eight members were added in Newcastle at peace with London, only thirty-five in York. The Restoration must have given great impetus to the Newcastle Company, for when the King of Denmark seized the Eastland ships in 1654 the Newcastle merchants 'had noe adventure, that there was three ships belonging to there towne, but the masters not at home.'³

The Newcastle Company did not share the chronic state of dissatisfaction with the London Fellowship that distinguished their York colleagues; still, the York Court Book contains various entries showing that the relations were sometimes somewhat strained. They write that but for the unseasonableness of the

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 26^a (see below, p. 78).

² *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, ii. 229-321 (Surtees Society, 101).

³ Eastland Court Book, f. 21^b.

weather they would have come to York for a conference, for

'They take themselves not to be soe ingenuously dealt with by ye Company above [*i.e.* in London] as they might and did expect, and particularly in that they would put them upon administring ye oathe of a free man to a person against both Charter and ye 6th article agreed upon in 1644 and ratified ye last head Court giving creditt rather to strangers than their certificates.'¹

A few years later a rumour had reached Newcastle that they only of the Residencies continued to pay impositions, and they refused to forward theirs; but the London Company lost no time in stopping a revolt that affected them in their most susceptible point.²

The most important export of the Company was cloth, and Leeds, as the centre of the woollen trade, figures frequently in the Court Book. When excited meetings were being held in consequence of the action of the Surveyor-General in seizing cloth for overweight, Mr. Robert Metcalf, a clothier,

'is desired to acquaint all ye clothiers at Leeds, that this busines doth very much concerne them, and therefore to move them to send 2 clothiers to joyne with such merchants of Yorke hull and Leeds, as are chosen to goe to London to peticon the parliament touching the premisses.'³

The Court Book gives an amusing example of the scorn with which York, conscious of many centuries of commercial superiority, regarded her progressive but *parvenu* neighbours. The merchants of Leeds had evidently sent a letter to the Eastland Company in York proposing some scheme for closer industrial union :

'After debate of ye purport thereof by general consent it was referred to Alderman Henry Thomson to returne a modest answere to this effect, That if ye merchants of Leeds and others yt live in Clothing Townes will come & inhabitt in port Townes we will

¹ Eastland Court Book, Dec. 23, 1662, f. 30^b; *ibid.* f. 50^a (see below, p. 98).

² *Ibid.* f. 41^b (see below, p. 88).

³ *Ibid.* f. 12^b (see below, p. 72).

joyne with them in anything yt may conduce to ye good of this country.' ¹

Leeds merchants were not cordially welcomed to the Society. Mr. Moody, of Leeds, wished to be admitted to the Fellowship, 'but it was not thought fitt to condescend unless he would first take his freedome of this Cittie.' ² But this rule of only admitting freemen of York must have been waived, for two Merchant Adventurers of Leeds joined the Society by redemption three years later, ³ and no allusion is made to their taking the freedom of the City. The same rule held good in London, for the Court there

'desired their York Brethren to admit Thomas Taylor late apprentice to M^r John Taylor into the fellowship by administering to him the oath & to receive of him the Companyes duties for yt they could not admitt him at London unless he had first taken his freedome of yt cittie in regard of a clause to yt purpose inserted in their Charter.' ⁴

This jealousy of Leeds was neither new nor confined to York; for John Ramsden, writing in 1622, gives as one reason of the decay of trade :

'And that which is a further great and considerable damage to the Merchants of this town, is a set of young adventurers, that are lately sprung up at Leeds and other places amongst the Clothiers, who at little or no charges, buy and engross as they please, to the great hurt of the inhabitants and merchants of this town, who bear and pay great charges and service to the King, when necessity requireth.' ⁵

Struggle
between coast
towns and
London.

For nearly forty years the coast towns continued to work harmoniously with the London Company; then friction began.

York, ever eager to raise the standard of revolt, headed the movement. The York Court made every effort to conduct the

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 23^a (see below, p. 76).

² *Ibid.* Register.

³ George Hadley, *op. cit.* p. 115.

⁴ *Ibid.* May 16, 1661, f. 25^b.

⁵ *Ibid.* May 16, 1661, f. 25^b.

controversy in the most dignified manner. The name of the municipality was borrowed for the occasion :

‘ But whereas ther is Controversye between the Merchant Adventurers of the Eastland Company resident at London on thone part and the Merchants in this Cittie and other port towns on thother partie which suite is verie likely to be heard before the lords of his Majestie most honourable Privye Councill and M^r Alderman Hall, Governor of the Eastland Company Resident here hath made request that they might onely use the name of the Corporation in their sute and it shuld be no chardge to this Corporation which was consented unto.’¹

Although York took the initial step in the opposition to the proceedings of the head Court, Newcastle, Hull and Ipswich lent the full weight of their authority to the movement.²

The Privy Council were impressed with the manner in which the complainants marshalled their case. They ordered the matter to be adjourned until the following term that the Attorney-General should have time to collect the necessary evidence on which to base his decision.

The coast towns were sanguine of success ; but when the report of the Attorney-General appeared it was in favour of the London Company. They protested strongly against the injustice of the award.

The Council then allowed them to state the reasons for their dissatisfaction in writing, and further appointed a sub-committee, consisting of three Privy Councillors, Lord Knollis, Mr. Secretary Lake, the Master of the Rolls, Baron Altham, and the Attorney-General, to hear the case and give final judgment.

The Revision Committee seem to have spent both time and thought on the subject. Anxious not to impugn the fairness of the first award, they begin by declaring they have little cause

¹ York Municipal Records, Jan. 15, 1615, vol. xxxiv. f. 81^a.

² *Privy Council Register*, James I. vol. ii. (1615-1617), f. 173 (see below, pp. 155-159).

Grievances of
the provincial
Courts:
(1) Stint of
exports;
(2) limita-
tion of time
for shipping;
(3) limita-
tion of taking
up freedom
to London.

to differ from it except by way of explanation. Fortunately however, for the provincial Residencies, what they termed explanation was practically reversion of the former verdict. A clear and succinct account of the questions at issue is given. The report states explicitly that the coast towns had no desire for the slightest alteration in the Charter; their complaint was that the Company in London made bye-laws prejudicial to their interests and without their knowledge, for representatives of the northern towns were never present at the meetings of the London Company. The coast men did not base their case on general charges, but gave specific examples of the injurious effect of the Company's policy. The restriction of the amount of shipping, the limitation of the time for the buying and selling of flax, the obligation laid upon northern apprentices to take up their freedom in London, are given as the chief grievances.

The northern merchants further complain that their goods are seized beyond the seas for offences against the Company's rules committed in England, and that the tax laid upon northern kersies is unfair.

They criticised bitterly the expenditure of the imposition money, declaring that London took the lion's share, hinted at private speculation, and demanded that the salaries of the officers in the coast towns should be raised.

Final award
of Privy
Council.

The Privy Council upheld their claims; on one count only was their decision adverse—the northern Residencies were ordered to pay their share of the expenses incurred by the Company on account of the Polish disturbances. Two bye-laws—the stinting of shipping and the limitation in the time for buying flax—they condemned unequivocally, and suggested that an Act should be passed to annul them. In order to prevent the recurrence of such practices, they advised that an annual court of the London Company should be held, to which the coast towns should send representatives to give information of the condition of their Residencies, and to listen to discussion. These representatives were, however,

to have no voting power. The recommendation was acted upon, and a new Ordinance made.¹

But the London Company were always most emphatic in claiming that the prerogative of voting rested solely in them:

Legislative power in London Court of Assistants.

‘The power of ruling the whole company, of making Bylawes, and appointing officers is by the Charter vested in ye Court of Assistants onely, & if all ye generallity of ye Company were present, they could have no voyces in any question.’²

The new regulation, that Acts could only be made at a general meeting, did not always work well. In 1625 a general Act had been passed restricting the shipping of cloth to the 21st of March and the 30th of April; but the York and Hull Residencies were afraid to venture any ship at that time, as the Dunkirkers were lying off the Yorkshire coast prepared to do all possible damage to the shipping. As, however, the Act could not be repealed until the following general meeting, foreign trade in the North was paralysed. In this case the coastmen appealed for an exemption to the Privy Council.³

Inconvenient results of new Ordinance.

The rule, too, that the deputy should be the representative was altered in 1629. The deputy, being generally a prominent figure in York civic life, probably found the journey to London at a fixed date somewhat irksome, and obtained a modification of the Ordinance. After that time, the Act ran: ‘Every Deputie of the Coast townes and Citties or one or more of the bretheren.’

Act with regard to deputy altered.

From 1645 to 1691, the only occasion on which a deputy attended the London Court as representative of York was at the restoration of the Company after the cessation of meetings from 1656 to 1660.⁴ An arrangement was sometimes made by which

Attendance at London Court.

¹ *Privy Council Register*, James I. vol. ii. (1615–1617) (see below, pp. 155–159).

² *Laws and Ordinances*, xxxiv. (see below, p. 38); *Eastland Court Book*, f. 95^b (see below, p. 136).

³ *S.P. (Dom.)*, Car. I., April 1625, dxxi. 33, Addenda.

⁴ *Eastland Court Book*, Jan. 21, 1661, f. 29^a.

the northern towns met and settled their line of action before attending the meeting of the head Court in London. A minute of the Court held the 21st of January, 1661, at York, gives an account of such a proceeding:

'A letter from the brethren at Newcastle of the 16th instant read wherein they signifie the receipt of ours of the second and gives the reason why they could nott give us a meeting, desireing to know whome we have made choice of to goe to ye head court, and where they lodge, that soe a meeting may be there had before ye generall Court sitt, they haveing chosen M^r William Blacket and M^r George Cocke.

'Ordred yt the Secretary here, write to theirs, that our deputies are not certaine where they will Lodge, but will meet theirs at London upon the Exchange Munday and Tusday come senett at noone in the Eastlande Walke. And that Alderman Horner our Deputy and M^r Andrew Taylor are made choice of For this place.'¹

Mr. John
Bothomley.

The York Company did not always avail themselves of the privilege of representation. Sometimes the selected representative refused to fulfil the duties of his position. Mr. John Bothomley, who seems to have had a mind of 'contrary flexure,' for it was he who refused to take the oath of the Company,² was one of the number. He urged the excuse that he 'wanted a horse for ye journey with some other allegacons'; the Court refused to listen to the plea.³

In 1674 two members urged 'extraordinary buisnes,' and were excused on the payment of a fine of forty shillings.⁴

From 1645 to 1651 there is no omission in sending representatives to London; for the next ten troublous years the custom is not observed. Then it is resumed, and continues without interruption, except during the year of the Great Fire, until 1672. No representative was sent in 1673, but from the following year until 1680 each year a member reported York's affairs to the London Fellowship. Then all communications between the two Courts

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 29^b.

² *Ibid.* f. 36^a, Jan. 8, 1663.

³ *Ibid.* f. 23^b (see below, p. 77).

⁴ *Ibid.* f. 53^a.

ceased, except that in 1686 Thomas Penrose, the secretary of the York Company, being in London, attended the meeting.

York regarded herself, and was regarded by others, as the leading member of the northern confederacy of Eastland outports. Possibly her geographical position between Hull and Newcastle contributed to bring about this result, for York was a convenient meeting-place. During the first half of the seventeenth century Leeds, Hull, and Newcastle constantly sent representatives to the assemblies there.

York the
chief outport.

Frequent references are made both in the municipal records and in the Eastland Court Book to the jealousy of London traders, which was a striking feature of the commercial life of the North.

Jealousy of
London.

In their instructions to their burgesses the injunction that they are to use their best endeavour to keep the Londoner away from the North constantly appears. The wholesale supplier of trustworthy goods is not so much objected to as the retailer of inferior articles.

The whole grievance is summed up in two clauses of the articles agreed upon at a general meeting of York, Hull, Newcastle and Leeds, convened by the Merchant Adventurers and Eastland Merchants at York in 1650-1:

‘Hull shall join in peticoning the Councell for trade against the Fayres and Marts kept by Londoners, that noe Londoner by themselves or any of them directly or indirectly shall come or send to keep any Fayres or Mart on the north side of Trent, for that the chiefe traders of London furnishing the affayres in the North, desire they may be supprest, and chiefly because the Northern traders are exceedingly prejudiced by their coming downe, they having laid out their moneys and credit to furnish the country so that by these Faïres, the Londoner ingrosseth almost all the trade of the northern parts, and in equity and reason the benefitt of trade should be equally disposed into all the vaines of the Commonwealth. The Londoner first furnisheth upon creditt the tradesmen in the North, and then comes downe into the country with much sleight stuffe and mixed wares of groceryes and

merceryes, to the great hurt and ruyn of them that deal with the Londoner.'¹

The Eastland Company in York seem to have focussed much of this feeling of jealousy in the same way that the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle did in their struggle against the Merchant Adventurers of England; for although the Court of the Adventurers' Fellowship did not sit in London, for practical purposes they were London traders.²

From 1625 to 1670 the Newcastle Adventurers bore the brunt of the struggle against London, but even before they laid down the flag of rebellion the York Eastland Merchants had raised a standard of their own. The subjects in dispute in both cases are sometimes so trivial that it is impossible to believe that the level-headed North countrymen were wasting their energies fighting over petty points of ceremonial. It is more reasonable and more in keeping with their character to conclude that these disputes only masked a much wider scheme for forcing the Londoners to give greater freedom and wider scope to northern commercial energy. It would be quite possible for the merchants, shrewd but narrow, to attribute to the influence of the Londoner many phenomena of a new and unusual kind, which were in reality only the manifestation of a slowly strengthening feeling in favour of a policy of less general restriction, the very policy for which, in a limited sense and from a purely egotistic point of view, they were themselves fighting. They failed to recognise that their loss of trade and decrease of profits were due to general influences affecting the whole of England; so they fastened upon the London traders as the scapegoat and attacked them through the London Companies.

Dispute
between the
York and
London
Courts.

From 1664 to 1696 the Court Book is full of an acrimonious correspondence between the London and the York Company. York demands a new privilege or the revival of an old one;

¹ *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, i. 167 (Surtees Society, 93).

² *Ibid.* Introduction, p. xxxvi; W. Cunningham, *op. cit.* pp. 246-249.

London temporises; all friendly relations cease; then a compromise or a complete reconciliation is arranged, which continues for a few months, then the whole see-saw story is repeated. The subjects in dispute are bewildering in their multiplicity, and certainly often merit the retort of the head Court: 'And [we] should admire you will object now against what you desired then, but that some objections are easily made therefore the easier answered.'¹

The first serious dispute after 1616 began in 1663. At a general Court held on the 8th of January it was decided to add to the instructions given to the representatives, who were to attend the meeting in London, three more: 'to witt to have assistants here as hath bene in ancient tyme, and Impositions to be collected here and also a place of Residence to be settled in the East parts.'² The occasion was felt to be one of unusual importance, for a large committee of eleven, including the most important Eastland Merchants, was chosen to draw up the instructions.

(1) York demands a Court of Assistants.

The choice of one of the London representatives was somewhat suggestive, for Mr. John Bothomley was noted as a man of arbitrary disposition, not likely to be overawed by the pretensions of the London brethren. The committee, too, insisted on their instructions being distinctly read at a meeting called on the 23rd of February, so that no member could urge ignorance of the proceedings.

The London Company did not meet the demand with an emphatic negative; they temporised until the next general meeting. They confessed that the idea struck them as a novelty, but ordered the records to be searched for a precedent, and professed willingness to grant anything for the good of the Company as a whole. In a private letter one of the representatives, Mr. Thomas Taylor, does not take an optimistic view of the chances of York obtaining her desire.³ The London Court were evidently

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 59^b (see below, p. 100).

² *Ibid.* f. 36^a, Jan. 8, 1663.

³ *Ibid.* f. 37^a (see below, p. 85).

inclined to stand by the arrangement made with the coast towns after the great dispute of 1616, for here they felt sure of their ground. The York representatives were forced to own that no Court of Assistants ever existed after that date.¹ The head Court had a valid excuse, too, for not wanting to bring in an innovation which would necessitate obtaining the confirmation of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer,² for the position of the Society at that time was not satisfactory, and if the attention of the Government were drawn to any dispute amongst themselves the result might be disastrous. At the same time the York correspondent confesses that he and Mr. Bothomley 'were not acquainted with ye Charter soe well as should have bin to have to do with those gentlemen who are such strict observers thereof.'³ They certainly did not make out for themselves as good a case as they might have done, for the wording of the Charter, though ambiguous, tends to support the contention that local Courts or Assistants could be established.

The subject is resumed in 1669, when the London Company seem surer of their ground. They then state explicitly that they 'finde noe hint or power in our Charter (which is to be the foundation of our proceedings) to constitute assistants in any place then London; and at our Residence beyond the seas.'⁴ Possibly this increased confidence is due to the Great Fire, which had destroyed many of the early records of the Society.⁵

A still more deliberate attempt to obtain the coveted concession was made in 1677.

The northern Residencies had always expected their parliamentary representatives to fight their cause when any question

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 87^a (see below, p. 85).

² *Privy Council Register*, f. 289^a (see below, p. 157).

³ Eastland Court Book, f. 87^a (see below, p. 85).

⁴ *Ibid.* f. 45^b (see below, p. 90).

⁵ Eastland Court Book, f. 42^a (see below, p. 89); cf. *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, ii. 149 (Surtees Society, 101).

affecting their interests came before the House; in fact, the members had been in the habit of taking 'gratifications' for their efforts.¹ This time they had a powerful backer in Sir Henry Thompson,² who represented York from 1674 until 1685. He was a man who would have regarded the offer of a bribe as an insult; still he was a typical Yorkshireman, and had doubtless the cause of his fellow-citizens at heart. As a man thoroughly conversant with the state of affairs in London and York—for he had been Deputy of the Company there for a double term of years—his opinion carried weight.

Sir Henry
Thompson
as referee.

The mission was again entrusted to Mr. John Bothomley, but the atmosphere was more stormy than on the previous occasions; the question of the Court of Assistants was only one of numerous complaints that the provincial Residence had against the head Court. Feelings had risen so high the previous year that York had refused to send a representative to the general meeting, but had, in spite of the hostile attitude of the London Fellowship, forwarded the names of eighteen prominent Eastlanders, from which list they requested the Court at London to select twelve to act as a Court of Assistants.³ The London Company replied the following February in a letter in which they strive to hide their wrath under a mask of dignified forbearance. They deny that they have the power to establish such a Court; but they go further, and write:

'but if we had such a power, we doe not think fit to set up a seperate Jurisdiction in the Company to rend and tear that Uniformity of Government which we shall alwayes study to maintaine,

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 39^a (see below, p. 88).

² Sir Henry Thompson married Anne, daughter of William Dobson, a prominent Eastland Merchant of Hull. He founded and endowed a hospital in Castlegate for six poor men, and was buried in the church of St. Mary's, Castlegate (York Municipal Records, vol. xl. f. 230^a); cf. R. H. Scaife's Note in Davies's *Walks through York*, p. 80.

³ Eastland Court Book, f. 58^a (see below, p. 98).

in regard since the date of our Charter noe such presedent (that we know) can be found.'¹

In the meantime York found itself impaled on the horns of a dilemma. Two candidates requested letters to the Company at London for admission to the Society, but the Fellowship refused to order any admissions until York submitted. In a somewhat taunting letter they point out the results of the controversy :

'Yours of ye 3 Aprill last we read desoring the Admission of Henry Pawson and Mark Breary and cannot but observe how the effect of your contention hath now rendered you unable to serve your own Residence in the admission of freemen there as formerly by our direction ye were wont to do.'²

Such were the preliminaries to the general meeting of 1677. Obviously Mr. John Bothomley and Mr. Charles Hall had no easy task before them. But before they left York the Company entrusted them with a very powerful weapon of defence, for they had instructions to refuse to give up their accounts and impositions until their demands had been granted.³ The head Court at once prepared an Act obliging all coasters to deliver accounts, pay the ballance, and submit themselves, before their officers were elected. One of their members saw this was acknowledging the power was non-existent, so the Act was withdrawn. When the letter, with the summary of these proceedings, was read in Court, the York members, though still obstinate, resolved to take precautions lest their goods should be seized by the London Company. They wrote to entreat Sir Henry Thompson to use his good offices with Mr. Chiverton, the Governor, to prevent extreme measures being taken. Sir Henry's opinion was evidently that, since the opening of the trade to Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, the advantage of belonging to the Eastland Company was not so great as to make it probable that the London Company would break off relations

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 60^a (see below, p. 101).

² *Ibid.* f. 60^b.

³ *Ibid.* ff. 68^a, 68^b (see below, pp. 103, 104).

with a flourishing outpost. He condoles with the commissioners for returning *re infecta*, but congratulated them on having kept their fingers on their money.¹

For three years—1677, 1678, 1679—York remained obstinate and London obdurate. No impositions were paid by York; no officers appointed by London. An unusual number of well-attended meetings took place during 1677, but they fell off in number and frequency during 1679. In 1680 York yielded, and the London Company in a letter of forced optimism concludes with the sentence:

End of the
dispute, 1680.

‘Seeing there is now settled that wished for agreement and right understanding between us, you may be confident that at the next generall Court your Impositions wilbe made payable to such Person and in such Method as this Court shall think best for promoting the publique good of the Company which we hope will be to the Satisfaccon of your Residence, with whome we are resolved both then & at all times to proceed with that candour & respect that becomes Brethren to use to each other, not doubting but that you for your parts will alsoe take & preserve the same resolution towards us.’²

This is the last allusion to the question of the Court of Assistants. Possibly the general decline of the power of trading companies brought home to the York merchants the futility of trying to establish a new Company; for, practically, if the Court at York, alone of all the provincial Courts, was allowed a Court of Assistants, it was only the first step in the direction of obtaining complete legislative and executive power. In one of these disputes, however, the coast towns gained their point, and in this case their objection to the proceedings of the head Court were as reasonable as the results of those proceedings were prejudicial to northern commercial interests.³ They demanded that the Ordinance, that members should not be admitted to any of the northern Residences

(2) Admission
of northern
traders with-
out the
knowledge of
the northern
Residences.

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 64^a (see below, p. 105).

² *Ibid.* f. 72^a (see below, p. 114).

³ *Ibid.* f. 28^b (see below, p. 79).

unless they produced a certificate from the Court nearest to their place of residence, should be rigidly observed. The coastmen urged that it would be obviously impossible to maintain any sort of discipline in the trade unless the Courts in the North knew who were and who were not properly qualified members.

An early Ordinance, confirmed in 1635¹ and 1644, deals with the question on general grounds.

Merchant
Adventurers
adopt a
regulation
from the
Eastland
Company.

The wisdom of the regulation seems to have been at once recognised, for the Adventurers paid the Eastland Company the sincere flattery of imitation. In the same year the Merchant Adventurers of York, Kingston-upon-Hull, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne petitioned that the Council would make request to the Company at London to pass a bye-law similar to the one made by the Eastland Company.² Although passed with the view of preventing interlopers in general from entering the northern trade, it was the mariners who chiefly suffered from its strict enforcement. One of the Company's regulations forbade the sailors having any venture in the ship on which they served; but, so long as doubt existed as to the actual ownership of the goods exported, opportunity was afforded for their pursuing a brisk trade of their own. The seamen of Hull were especially indignant; they declared that in the good old days, by an ancient custom of the port, they had been allowed to increase their wages by trading in certain small articles, as walnuts, chestnuts, gloves, knives, and sturgeon. They complained of the result of the Eastland Company's strict enforcement of the Ordinance that every master should take an oath that all goods in the ship belonged to merchants free of the Company. They drew a piteous picture of this tyranny, and declared that the worthy English sailor was forced to turn pirate or to join the service of foreign States, or, what they seemed to regard with equal horror, betake themselves to men-of-war.³ The same question agitated all the Residencies

Mariners as
interlopers.

¹ Acts and Ordinances, f. 50* (see below, p. 68).

² S.P. (Dom.), Car. I., 1635, cccvii. 74.

³ Hist. MSS. Comm., iv. App. p. 76.

in 1655, but the complete disorganisation of the Society from 1655 to 1660 prevented any active measures being taken. In 1661 the complaint originated with Newcastle, but the York brethren ably seconded their action. They declared that unless active measures were taken to stop the practice, 'it would soone turne Eastland trade into Master of shippes hands';¹ for, although the general objection to the action of the London Court was that they admitted all persons demanding admission without consultation with the North, it was against masters of ships in particular that their complaint was made. On the 15th of February of the same year the London Fellowship replied :

Newcastle
and York act
in concert.

'In the first place out of their desire of amity, & for our satisfacon have ratified those ten articles treated on by them in 1644 without any other alteracon, then what tended to ye Explanation & perfecting thereof.'²

Twenty years later controversy was renewed on the same point, but this time the London Company stoutly denied the charge :

'We have and do constantly observe your Desires not to admiitt any person from Leeds or any other place belonging to ye Resydence without your Certificate of their capacity, and wee have lately denyed some from Leeds their Admission for want of such your Certificate.'³

Very often, however, the point raised by York was a mere paltry quibble. Inadvertently the London Company had asked one instead of two commissioners to the general meeting at Candlemas. The York brethren drew attention to this as a deadly insult, and refused to attend. The letter drew from the central Court a well-deserved and spirited retort : 'And truly we believe that one Commissioner might this year have managed your business very well, seeing you could venture to have it managed with none.'⁴

(3) London
invites only
one com-
missioner.

¹ Eastland Court Book, December 2, 1661, f. 28^b.

² *Ibid.* March 8, 1661, f. 29^b.

³ *Ibid.* February 2, 1681, f. 74^a.

⁴ *Ibid.* f. 60^a (see below, p. 101).

The London Society lost their patience in 1674, and threatened, if the York Brethren continued so obstinate, to proceed in the establishment of their trade as a Company without them.¹

(4) York's wish to pay their impositions in their own city.

The position of Hull as receiver and paymaster of York complicated their relations with London. The merchants of York had in this matter a tangible grievance. They paid impositions to keep up the Company in order to be protected from the hated interloper, but the interlopers not only exported and imported goods, but even assumed the names of the York merchants to hide their nefarious practices. The London Company were sympathetic, but refused to see that, if impositions were paid to an official in York instead of in Hull, the danger would be obviated. They suggested another remedy, that the deputy at Hull should pass no entries from York unless they were sealed by the York deputy or the Company's seal was attached.

The position of Hull complicates the whole question.

The whole position bristled with difficulties, for Hull's susceptibilities had been hurt by an appeal having been made to London before the Residence there was even aware that a grievance existed. Regardless alike of Hull and London, the York Court pursued its own policy. They appointed an officer of their own, to whom they gave a fee of forty shillings, in return for which he kept a list of all their entries. This is only another development of the old desire of the Eastland Merchants of York to free themselves from all supervision.

The superior Court at once vetoed the proceeding. When the York merchants audaciously demanded the repayment of this new official's salary they remonstrated strongly :

'As to the eleven pounds paid the Custome house officers at Hull and other incident charges there ; we elected you noe officers, nor allowed you any expenses there, having constituted a Deputy of our owne and other officers there, to do our and your business.'²

¹ Eastland Court Book, f. 52* (see below, p. 96).

² *Ibid.* (see below, pp. 90-102).

After 1680 this subject, too, follows the Court of Assistants into peaceful obscurity.

But even the letter of reconciliation of the 14th of May, 1680,¹ contains a hint of future strife. The auditors objected to the slovenly way in which the York accounts were made up, they found them so difficult to check that it was impossible to say whether the Riga impositions had been collected; and as only the total amount was given, it was not easy to trace the mistakes to their source. York continued to forward the accounts in gross, and in 1682 London threatened to retaliate by refusing to elect officers. Unfortunately London had once passed the accounts in general, although, as they said, with a *salvo jure*; the provincial Court was therefore able to retort that the true reason of the present refusal to accept accounts lay in the fact that the balance was in favour of York, the impositions having fallen so low that they did not equal the charges.² This 'undecent language' the central Court strongly censured; but York did not show the usual tenacity, and London hailed the conciliatory spirit with effusion:

(5) The London auditors object to York's slovenly methods.

'By the receipt of the 23th [*sic*] past together with your account in particulars, we have an acceptable opportunity of expressing to you the satisfaction we take in your brotherly proceedings in that particular.'³

General inaccuracy was the most usual complaint, but the London Company seemed to think it possible that the officer erred through ignorance. The secretary with much condescension informed the York brethren that in the future he would be careful to clear accounts of all fractions or other arithmetical difficulties before he sent the list of impositions, that, though unmathematical, they might not find any difficulty in calculating the accounts.⁴ Again in 1688 accounts were wrong, and the London Court

¹ Eastland Court Book (see below, p. 114).

² *Ibid.* (see below, p. 116).

⁴ *Ibid.* (see below, p. 125).

³ *Ibid.* (see below, p. 117).

brought forward an old grievance to explain why these difficulties recurred so frequently. They had a strong case :

Minute
supervision
by the Head
Court.

‘ From all which we are forced to take notice that ye late Deputy at Yorke employed a person at hull to recover our impositions without our knowledge & consent and that he employed another under him perhaps without your knowledge and that a quarter of a year’s accounts at once was omitted.’¹

Trivial as the whole story is, it furnishes a very clear picture of the extraordinarily close watch which the London Court kept over the provincial companies.

But all these minor matters of dispute sank into insignificance before a new and startling demand of the London Company made at the conclusion of the same letter :

‘ In the future, we have determined that all Deputies hereafter to be chosen in every Residence shall give their owne Bond of 100th penalty with a condicon to account yearly and particularly for all receipts for ye Company and to deliver the same with the Ballance due thereupon and alsoe the Company Seale Bookes and papers in their hands, when the same shall be demanded.’²

The other disputes were mere rumblings before the storm ; this was the bolt that destroyed not only the York but also the Newcastle Residence.

(6) Choice of
deputy.

The previous year the controversy had entered on a new and exciting phase, for the mathematical difficulty had been eliminated and the personal element introduced. In 1689 York had forwarded to the London Fellowship two nominees for the vacant post of deputy. They chose the less popular of the two. Mr. Andrew Perrot, the successful candidate, was a man of strong character ; when he had been elected Alderman he had paid a fine of £50 rather than subscribe to the declaration required of all civic officials against the Covenant.³ Later he became both Alderman and Lord Mayor, and several suits were begun against

¹ Eastland Court Book (see below, p. 130).

² *Ibid.*

³ York Municipal Records, vol. xxxviii. f. 174.

him for undue exactions during his year of office; but this opposition did him no harm, for he was warmly supported by the Common Council. However, the episode shows a certain amount of unpopularity, which may account for the refusal of the Eastland Company to accept him as their deputy without protest. They suggested Sir Henry Thomson,¹ Governor of the Merchant Adventurers, as the better choice; but the London Company refused their request, and Andrew Perrot was installed in office.

Immovable in his decisions, strenuous in his actions, and thoroughly used to controversy, he was an ideal man to pilot the Company through the coming storm. Endless disputes and growing dislike of interference in trade matters had seriously affected the numbers of the Company. After 1689 the average attendance at the meetings was only seven. They were, however, all men of satisfactory status, and their decision to refuse to countenance the new encroachment if London persisted in demanding the bond, was unanimous. (7) Final dispute.

The head Court, in a letter of the 23rd of February, 1691, sums up the objections to the plan under seven heads.² They answer each objection forwarded by York separately and seemingly to their own satisfaction, but their arguments failed to appeal to the stubborn Yorkshiremen.

Although the Companies continue to correspond, the Eastland Merchants of York ceased to copy the letters into the Court Book; there is no entry from 1691 to 1696. Then a final meeting was held on Ousebridge in the presence of six leading Eastland Merchants, who went through the solemn farce of presenting two of their number as candidates for the deputyship, suggested a new secretary, and asked for the balance of the last account.³

¹ Son of Richard Thomson of Kilham; knighted in 1673; elected Alderman in 1686; displaced from office upon the accession of William III.; died in 1691.

² Eastland Court Book, ff. 95^v, 95^r (see below, pp. 135, 136, 137).

³ *Ibid.* f. 96^v (see below, p. 139).

They had, however, survived their Newcastle brethren ; the last entry in their Court Book is 1690-1.¹

The exit of the York Company was certainly dignified : they indulged in no recriminatory epilogue ; they did not meet to bandy words with the London Society, but simply to announce their intention of abiding by the decision of the last year.

A radical change had been brought about in the management of the Residence without their consent ; they had no power of altering the verdict, but they had the power of refusing to submit, and of this negative weapon they made use.

¹ *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, ii. 158 (*Surtees Society*, 101). They appear again, however, in 1696 (*House of Commons Journal*, vol. xi. p. 700).

ACTS AND ORDINANCES
OF
THE EASTLAND COMPANY

*The Oath with the Proviso to be administred to such Apprentices of
Merchants of Eastland as are admitted within tearme.*

Yee shall sweare to be good, & true to our Sovereign Lord the Kings Majestie & to his heires and successors, yee shall be obedient and Assistant to master Governour his Deputie and Deputies & Assistants of Merchants of Eastland, all statutes & ordinances which be or shalbe made by y^e said Governour or by his Deputie or Deputies & Assistants standing in force, you shall truly hould and keepe, haveing noe singular regard to your selfe in hurt or prejudice of the Comonweale of the said Fellowship; the secrets and privities of the aforesaid Fellowship you shall heale, and not bewray; and if you shall know any manner of person or persons, which intend any hurt, harme, or prejudice to our said Sovereigne Lord the Kings Majestie, or unto his Lands, or to ye aforesaid Fellowship or priviledges of the same; you shall give knowledge thereof, and doe it to be knowne to y^e said Governour or his deputie, & you shall not colour or Free any Forraigners goods not Free of the said Fellowship all which you shall hould & keepe to y^e uttermost of your power; or els being justly condemned for makeing default in any of the premisses, you shall truly from time to time (being orderly demanded) content and pay to the Treasurer of this Companie for y^e time being, All & every such Mulcts & penalties which have beene or shall be

limited & sett for the transgressors & offenders of the same. Soe help you God; Provided alwayes that you shall not enjoye the benifitt of this your Freedome within tearme, nor this your Oath or admission shalbe of any effect, unless you doe serve your Master well and truly according to your Indenture or be sett over to some other Freeman of this Fellowship & serve eight yeares compleat at least.

Yorke the day of Anno Domⁱ.

apprentice to was admitted within tearme & sworn before Deputie the day and yeare abovesaid in the presence of Secretary

The Oath with the Proviso to be administred to such Sonnes of Merchants of Eastland as are admitted within age.

Yee shall sweare to bee good, & true to our Sovereign Lord y^e Kings Majestie & to his heires and Successors, yee shall be obedient and Assistant to master Governour, his Deputie & Deputies and Assistants of Merchants of Eastland, All Statutes & ordinances which be or shalbe made by y^e said Governour or his Deputie or Deputies & Assistants standing in force; you shall truly hould & keepe, haveing noe singular regard to your selfe in hurt or prejudice of the Comonweale of the said Fellowship, the secrets & privities of the aforesaid Fellowship, you shall heale & not bewray; And if you know any manner of person or persons, which intend any hurt, harme or prejudice to our said Sovereigne Lord the Kings Majestie, or unto his Lands or to the aforesaid Fellowship or priviledges of the same; you shall give knowledge thereof, and doe it to be knowne to y^e said Governour or his Deputie & you shall not colour or Free any Forraigners goods not Free of the said Fellowship all which you shall hould & keepe to the utermost of your power, or els being justly condemned for makeing default in any of the premisses you shall truly from time to time (being orderly demanded) content & pay unto the Treasurer of this Companie for y^e time being, all & every such mulcts & penalties which have beene or shall be limited & sett for the Transgressors & offenders of the same.

Soe helpe you God.

Provided alwayes that you shall not Trade in any kinde of Merchandize in the said East partes to your owne use before you be of the full age of one and Twentie yeares or els this your Oath & admission to be of none effect.

Yorke the day of Anno Domini
sonne of was admitted within age and
sworne before Deputie the day and
yeare abovesaid in the presence of.....Secretary :

The Opinion of the Learned whoe is to be esteemed a Merchante accordinge to theintent of the Chartre, Is that none be admitted unlesse he were a Merchante, that is such a one as hath of some good Continuanee not lesse then Three yeres traded at home and abroad beyond the Seas Merchantlike, wherefore yt is ordeyned for the avoydinge of divers inconveniences that maye ensue by admittinge into the Company other then shalbe thus esteemed Capeable of their freedome, That good and especiall Care be had at all tymes hereafter in this respecte whereby none to be admitted but such as shall in all respects be Capeable thereof accordingle, And that none shalbe taken esteemed or reputed to be a Merchante that shalbe admitted to the freedome of this Fellowship by Fyne accordinge to the Chartre but such as have traded Merchandizes by Crosseinge the Seas as aforesaid any former use Notwithstandinge.

An Order
Defyneinge a
Merchante.

The Oath of y^e Deputie.

Yee shall sweare, to bee good and true to *our soveraigne Lorde the kings Majestie, his heires and successours* yee shall supporte and mainteyne to your power this Fellowship of Merchants of Eastland, and priviledges thereof, haveinge noe singuler regard to your selfe in Dirogacon of the Comon wealth of the same, The statutes and ordinaunces which are or shalbe made, by the authoritie of the Assistants of the said Fellowship, indifferently you shall execute, and transgressours and breakers of the same, you shall Correcte and punish, after the tenour of the said ordinances, The broakes and forfeitures you shall doe levie not spareinge for love or dreade,

Hull:

for freindshipp or meede, but to every person, you shalbe juste Indifferente and equall, newe Customes, Statutes and ordynances you shall not make withoute the Advice and Consente of the Assistants, yee shall admitt none to bee free of this Fellowship but such as may Clayme the same by vertue of our priviledges, yee shall not bynd your selfe to enter into any buisynes, or proces for or in the name of this fellowship without the Agreemente or mynd of the Assistants: *And further You Master Deputie, shall doe your beste endeavour that a true entrie of all goods and merchandize shalbe made, in the toall bills from tyme to tyme, into the Sound of Denmarke, and that a true Coppie thereof shalbe alsoe from tyme to tyme sente unto our Deputie in th'easte parts, for the tyme beinge, And lykewise that all such as shalbe Chosen in this your place (no Substitute in your absence) shall alsoe take his oath to this lyke effecte.*

All theis articles to the uttermoste of your power you shall hould and keepe soe helpe you God, soe longe as you shall Con-
tynue in the place of Deputie of this Fellowship.

*The Oath of Such as are to be made Free by antient tradeinge
Patremonie Service within terme, or By Redemption.*

Yee shall sweare to be good and true to *our soveraigne Lord the kings Majestie and to his heires and successors*, yee shalbe obedi-
ente and assistante to Master Governour his Deputie and Deputies
and Assistants of Merchants of Eastland All Statutes and ordy-
nances which bee or shalbe made by the said Governour or by his
Deputie or Deputies and Assistants standinge in force, you shall
truely hold and keepe haveinge noe singuler regard to your selfe
in hurte or prejudice of the Comon Weale of the said Fellowship
The secrettes and privities of th'aforesaid Fellowship you shall
heale and not bewraye, And if you shall knowe any manner of
person or persons which intend any hurte, harme or prejudice to
our said soveraigne Lord the kings Majestie or unto his Lands or to
th'aforesaid Fellowship or priviledges of the same You shall geve
knowledge thereof and doe yt to bee knowne to the said Governour
or his Deputie And you shall not Culler or free any forrayners
goods not free of the said Fellowship All which you shall hold

By order of an Eastlande Courte 22^o Febr. 1629 the 6 Acte as toucheinge the
sale of goodes by smale waights, is to be excepted out of this Oathe.

and keepe to the uttermost of your power Orells beinge justly
 Condempned for makeinge defaulte in any of the premysses, you
 shall truely from tyme to tyme beinge orderly demanded Content
 and paye to the Treasurer of this Company for the tyme beinge
 all and every such mulcts and penalties which have bin or shalbe
 lymitted and sett for the transgressours and offendours of the same
 Soe God you helpe.

vi^o die Marcii

A B Jurat. fuit coram J. G. Deput. et^o die
 & Anno pred. in presencia E. B. Secretar.

Rec for the
 deputy for
 the Comp:
 use xⁱ & iiⁱ viⁱ
 for their
 Secretary Itm
 fol. 28 4ⁱ 6ⁱⁱ

An addicion for Apprentices and Sonnes within terme.

Provided alwaies that you shall not enjoye the benifitt of this
 your freedome within Terme Nor this your oath or admission
 shalbe of any effecte Unlesse you doe serve your Master well and
 truely accordinge to your Indenture or bee sett over to some other
 freeman of this Fellowship and serve eighte yeres Compleate at
 Leaste.

And this for Sonnes within age.

Provided alsoe that you shall not trade in any kind of Merchan-
 dizes in the said East parts to your owne use before you bee of
 the full age of One and Twenty yeres Or ells this your oath and
 admissyon to be of none effecte.

The Oath of Secretary.

Yee shall sweare to be good and true to *our soveraigne Lord
 the Kings Majestie and to his heires and successours* yee shalbe
 obediente diligente and attendante to Master Governour and his
 deputie of Merchants of Eastland at all tymes Conveniente you
 shall shewe your selfe freindly unto every one of the said Company,
 you shall faithfully and truely sett downe write in and Register
 All the Acts ordinances and Constitucions of the sayd Fellowship
 that from tyme to tyme they shall enacte ordeyne and Constitute,
 you shall not geve out any Coppie or Coppies of anye of the same
 Acts withoute the Assente of a Courte of Assistants You shall
 keepe secrette all matters had or talked and Conference in any
 Courte of Assistants or otherwise And alsoe if you shall knowe
 any mans servant or servants of this Company that keepe any

misrule or evill behaveiour you shall open the same unto the Governour or his Deputie. And if you shall knowe any person or persons which intend any hurte harme or prejudice to *our soveraigne Lord the kings Majestie or to his Lands* or to the foresaid Fellowship or priviledges of the same, you shall geve knowledge thereof and doe yt to bee knowne to the said Governour or his Deputie All theis things you shall hold and keepe to the uttermoste of your power Soe helpe you God.

The Oathe of Officer or Bedle.

Yee shall sweare to bee good and true to *our soveraigne Lord the kings Majestie and to his heires and successours* you shalbe obediente diligente and attendante to Master Governour and his Deputie of the Merchants of Eastland you shall truely and duely warne the said Company to come to Courtes and Congregacions to be appointed by the Governour or his Deputie as often and when as you shalbe there unto willed and required by the Governour or his Deputie you shall not to your power suffer any suiters to the Company to stand or bee within the heareinge of the same Company when they are sette at any their Courts, nor to come in before they bee Called for by the Governour or his Deputie And if you shall knowe any man servante or servants to keepe any misrule, or evill behaveiour you shall open the same to the Governour or his Deputie, And alsoe if you shall knowe any person or persons which intend any hurte harme or prejudice to *our soveraigne Lord the kings Majestie* or to his Lands or to the foresaid Fellowship or priviledges of the same You shall geve knowledge thereof or doe yt to be knowne to the said Governour or Deputie All theis things you shall observe and keep to the uttermoste of your power Soe helpe you God.

An Acte for appeareance at Courts	fo: 1	
An Acte Concerneinge Seizures	fo: 2	
An Acte for purgeinge by oath in doubtfull matters	fo: 3	
An Acte howe Masters of Shippes are to be bound	fo: 4	
An Acte Concerneinge Admissions of Children and appren- tices	fo: 5	5 th broague.
An Acte alloweinge the Coasters to sell their goods by Certeine parcells & norway Comodities	fo: 7	
An Acte for paymente of ymposicons	fo: 8	ymposicons.
An Acte for establishinge of Trade at Elbing	fo: 10	Residence.
An Acte for Choosinge of deputie and officers in the Coast townes and their allowance	fo: 10	
An Acte fyneinge such as refuse offices	fo: 11	
An Acte for the deputie to Choose Assistants and officers in Th'eastparts	fo: 11	
An Acte againste sellinge of wares in tyme of Courts at Elbinge	fo: 13	
An acte againste revilinge fightinge and unseemely words	fo: 13	
An Acte againste evill rule of Apprentices	fo: 14	
An Acte againste discloseinge of Secretts of Courts	fo: 14	
An Acte againste alluringe of others Customers at Elbinge	fo: 14	
An Acte that the presentour of brokes have a fourth parte of y ^e brokes at Elbinge	fo: 15	
An Acte againste settinge forrayners on worke	fo: 15	
An Acte againste forswearers	fo: 16	
An Acte for allowance of v ^s uppon a tonne for shippes pro- vision	fo: 16	

	An Acte that money or wares be deposited for offence . . .	fo: 16
	An Acte that none presented shalbe made privie to his presentments but in open Courte	fo: 17
	An Acte that the Threasurer keepe the Brokes of present- ments	fo: 18
	An Acte for appeareance in th'eastparts	fo: 18
	An Acte for preservacon of goods of all such as shall dye or bee dismissed for lewd liveinge etc	fo: 19
	An Acte againste such as shall with hold the Companies bookes	fo: 19
	An Acte that the Charter Acts and ordinances be read yerely	fo: 20
	An Acte againste unseemely words to the Governour or Deputie	fo: 20
	An Acte that none speake of any matter in Controversie the partie beinge presenté nor above 3 tymes in any one matter neither here nor beyond Sea	fo: 20
	Orders for Officers	fo: 21
	An Acte againste use of brokers at Elbinge	fo: 22
	An Acte authoriseinge the Deputie and Assistants at Elbinge to execute Acts	fo: 22
	An Acte againste Departure from Courts withoute Lycence	fo: 22
	An Acte to send hether all orders of Courts made at Elbinge	fo: 23
Wednesday after Candlemas yearely.	An Acte orderinge the tyme for eleccion of Officers yerelye at London	fo: 23
	The generall meeteinge of the Coasters	fo: 23
	An Acte towchinge Attachm ^{te} in Th'eastpts	fo: 23
	An Acte to shipp home disordered sonnes servants and apprentices	fo: 24
	An Acte Concerneinge facto ^{rs} and servants demaunding generall acquittances before they will accompte	fo: 24
	An Acte that Forayners shall paye the moietie of their goods	fo: 25
	An Acte howe apprentices and others of the Coaste Townes shalbe made free	fo: 25

An Acte againste employeinge of hired servants and Apprentices withoute the M ^{rs} notice.	fo: 26
An Acte againste employeinge of youtnes in the Eastpts .	fo: 26
An Acte orderinge by whome Lettres Are to bee subscribed both to and from Elbinge	fo: 27
An Acte againste employeinge porters for packing of Flax and other goods a shipp board	fo: 27
An Acte that if any be indamaged by shippers in openinge their packs the shippers bond to be delyvered him to recompence his losse	fo: 27
An Acte for appearance of Audito ^{rs} and Comitties . . .	fo: 28
An Acte to make none free in Tavernes or such lyke unfitt places	fo: 28
An Acte againste Deceiptfull Culleringe and lendinge of names	fo: 28
An Acte for makinge Toalbills and juste entries to and from Th'eastpts	fo: 28
An Acte Concerneinge viewers beyond sea	fo: 31
An Acte aboute takeinge Bills at Elbinge	fo: 32
The Bill in Dutch	fo: 33
An Acte for better paymente of the Companyes Dueties and meetinge with such goods as shalbe suddenly sent into th'eastepts by Crafty devices	fo: 34
An Acte that Sonnes facto ^{rs} servants apprentices and M ^{rs} of shippes make satisfaccon for offences donne withoute Comission	fo: 34
An Acte for keepeinge the Seale	fo: 35
An Acte not to shipp without the Threasurers hands .	fo: 36
In what Cases appeales are made	fo: 36
An Acte for decydinge of Varryances	fo: 37
An Acte for defendinge of Officers	fo: 38
Orders to bee observed by the Deputie and Assistants in Th'eastpts	fo: 38
An Acte for geveinge of tyme in Th'eastpts	fo: 39
An Acte againste halfinge of Clothes	fo: 40

10 ACTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE EASTLAND COMPANY

An Acte for entringe & payments of ympositions in the names of the true proprietaries in Th'eastpts . . .	fo: 40
An Acte for preservacon of the Companyes books and writings in Th'eastpts [fo:]	41
An Acte that the Secretary & Bedall shall have the Fynes for Defalte of Appearance at Courtes	47
any brother beinge to goe to London at Candlemas & refuseinge etc	47

The Acts And Ordinances of the righte worshipfull fol. 1a.
Company of Eastlande Merchants agreede uppon
at divers generall Courts as well of the Governor
Assistentes and Generalitie of the saide Company
residente at London as of the Bretheren of the
Coast Townes And lastly confyrmed & agreed
uppon the 18th day of Marche Anno domini 1617
Stilo Anglie

WEE the Governor and assistants of Th'eastland Merchants for
better and more due appeareance bothe of the Generallitie and
assistants of the said Company at our Courts holden in London
and elsewhere Doe by vertue and authoritie of our Chartre and of
a Courte of Assistants Order, And be yt Ordered and ordeyned
as followeth viz. That when any generall Courte or Courts of
Assistentes shalbe thoughte meete by the Governor or his Deputie
of this societie to be warned, That if any of the Assistants uppon
warneinge geven shall fayle to be at the place appointed before
the halfe howre glasse bee runne out which is to bee sette upp
ymediately after the houre appointed for appeareance and the
third stroke of the hommer geven by the Governor or Deputie ;
That then hee or they soe offendinge shall paye in the name of
a Fyne for his and their late Comeinge vid. to the use of the
poore and for absence the firste tyme xiid. the second tyme iis.
the third tyme iiiis. and the fourth tyme xs. in the whole
together the which refuseinge to pay soe often as hee or they
shall soe offend or for every default in the premysses to shewe fol. 1b.
some such juste Cause to the Contrary as shalbe allowable in the
judgemente of the Governor or his Deputie and Assistants, and
not to be suffered to shipp any goods for th'easteparts or make
any free till satisfaccon bee made thereof.

And if any of the Generalitie uppon such warneinge geven

1
An Acte for
Appeareance
at Courts.

shall not bee at the place appointed within halfe an howre after the lymitted tyme for appeareance That then he or they for offendinge shall paye in the name of a Fyne for his and their late Comeinge *iiii*d. to the use of the poore and for absence *viii*d. the which soe refuseinge to paye soe often as hee or they shall soe offend or for every defaulte in the Premyssees to shewe some such juste Cause to the Contrary as shalbe allowable in the Judgemente of the Governor or his Deputie and Assistants not to bee suffered to shipp any goods for th'easte parts nor make anye free untill satisfacon bee thereof made.

And that if anye of the Assistants or generalitie shall refuse to laye downe what is formerly appointed for late Comeinge till yt be adjudged whether the same is due to be paid or not That then and in every such Case hee or they soe offendinge shall paye the some of *xiii*d. to be levied in such manner and by suche Compulsive meanes as is before sett downe.

And yt is further ordeyned that noe Cause of Excuse shalbe tooke or held to bee good for absence excepte either yt bee by leave from the Governor or Deputie (whoe shall have power to yeld the same in their or either of their Discrecons) or bee made and allowed of at the nexte Courte or Assemblie the partie offendinge beinge in or neere within two Myles of the place where suche Courte shalbe kepte and beinge further absente at the nexte Courte or assembly after he retorne to the Cittie againe.

And further yt is ordered That if any Courte be warned and for wante of Assistants the same bee not full in the Summer tyme That is betweene our Lady daye and Michaelmas before halfe an howre after eighte of the Clocke and in the wynter tyme that is betweene Michaelmas and our Lady day before halfe an howre after nyne of the Clocke That then yt shalbe lawfull for those presente to departe withoute longer stey to the hinderance of their othre either publique or private affayres and that the Assistants may departe and breake upp Courte after the Clocke hath stroaken Eleven.

And yt is hereby ordered and decreed that the Secretary of the Company for the tyme beinge shall keepe a juste and true Register of all such of the Company as shalbe missinge at any Courte, and shall at every Courte and assemblie presente the same to the Governor or Deputie to be Called uppon and fyned, And at every quarter of ayere shall geve notice to the Treasurer of all the Assistants whiche shall not have paid their said broakes that hee

may make stey of their entries as aforesaid for which the Secretary shall have in regard of his paynes one Sixth parte of all such fynes as for absence shalbe receyved.

And yt is ordered that if any of the Assistants or Generallitie shall at any tyme hereatter be adjudged to paye anye of th' aforesaid Brokes for absence or late Comeinge That then and in every suche Case they shall paye and satisfye the same withoute any favour or grace to be yeilded in that respecte. fol. 2b.

And for better performance of the affayres of this Company in the Coaste Townes, yt is ordered that if any of the Deputies for the said Company in anye of the Coaste Townes or Citties shall call any of our bretheren there residente unto him to assiste him in Councell or otherwise Concerneinge the Companyes buisynes That then every one which shalbe soe warned or sente for and shall not appeare at the tyme therefore appointed haveinge noe lawfull excuse to be allowed in the Judgemente and discrecon of the Deputie of that place shall forfeite and paye for every suche defaulte xiid. withoute favour or pardon to be levied by such Compulsive meanes as aforesaid.

Whereas yt hath pleased the righte honourable the Lords and others of his Majesties moste honourable privie Councell by their order lately made and by their Lordshipps ratified the 30th daye of May 1616 Composinge thereby the differences betweene the bretheren of this Fellowship of Eastland Merchants residente in London and the bretheren of the same Societie residente in the Coaste townes amongste other things to declare that there shalbe noe seizures of the goods of the Coaste townes in the parties of beyond the Seas (Excepte yt be for offences donne beyond the Seas) and to be firste specified perticularly and in certeyntie what offences shalbe understood to be subjecte to such pennaltie, Wee the Governour and Assistants of the Eastland Merchants By vertue of our Chartre and by the authoritie of a Courte of assistants have accordinge to the said order of the Lords of his Majesties most honourable privie Concell ordered and signified and doe hereby order and declare that all pennalties and forfeitures mencioned and sett downe in all and every our Acts and ordynances nowe standinge in force as well for not paymente of ymposicons and dueties both of London and of the Coaste townes as for anye other offences Comitted beyond the Seas by anye of

²
An Acte Con-
cerneinge
seizures.

fol. 3a.

hence accordinge to their warrants and the lyke at their retorne out of the said Easte parts before the dischardge of their shippes at this porte of London or ells where in England And for y^e true paymente of the toales of the kinge of Denmarke and of the kinge of Poland and Duke of Prussia As alsoe not to take into their shippes any strangers goods without the Consente or lycence of the Governour of this Fellowship or his Deputie or Deputies and alsoe to delyver at Elbinge and not elsewhere all suche goods and Merchandizes beinge native Comodities as they shall take in here in England, And that every Master soe enteringe into bond shall have a Certificate thereof from the Deputie of the Company for the better knowledge thereof to his laders uppon payne that every brother shall forfeite and paye double ymposicons for all such goods as they shall soe lade in such a shipp soe departinge before bond entered into as aforesaid And that the Secretary at Ypswich shall keepe a Register of the Contents of évery shippes ladinge, The Coppie whereof shalbe yerely sente or broughte upp by the Deputie at Ypswich for the tyme beinge to the Company at London at the Companies generall meeteinges uppon payne that the Deputie or secretary omittinge or neglectinge the same shall pay each of them fyve marks for every certificate soe omitted or neglected And the Secretarie to have the allowance of Two shillings and sixe pence uppon every shippes Ladinge for his paynes in writinge out the same and for keepeinge the said Register.

fol. 5b.

5

An Acte Concerninge Admissions of Children and Apprentices.

It is ordeyned that noe apprentice of any of this Fellowship shalbe made free of this Societie as an apprentice within terme before he hath served his Master as an apprentice two yeres and bee at the tyme of his admission of the Age of xviii yeres or ells if he hath not served two yeres to be of the age of xxi^{tie} yeres at the tyme of his Admission and that all apprentices shalbe of the Age of Foure and Twenty yeres at the leaste at the expiracons of their termes of their apprenticeshipp.

Stint of apprentices
[sic].

And that noe brother of this Company shall make free of the same fellowship any more of such apprentices as they now have or hereafter shall have, but onely two within the terme of every Seven yeres nor take any apprentice for lesse tyme then for the terme of viii yeres.

5th broke for not claymeinge freedom

And that every apprentice that is to have his freedom of this fellowship by service shall lawfully Clayme the same within Sixte

monethes nexte after th'expyracon of the terme of his apprenticeshipp Orells Claymeinge the same after the said Sixe Monethes hee or his Master in whome the faulte shalbe made shall forfeite and pay at his admission fyve pounds sterlinge to the use of this Company. within 6 monethes.

Provided alwayes that if any brother or bretheren of this Fellowship have servants or apprentices tradeinge in other places and Cannot Come to demaund their freedome as before is mentioned within the terme That then the Master with the Consente of such servante or apprentice makeinge requeste to the Company to have tyme geven to make free suche servante or apprentice, a tyme shalbe to them graunted by the Governour or Deputie and assistants and an order of Courte sett downe for the same In whiche tyme suche servants and apprentices shalbe admitted and receyved into this fellowshipp as apprentices within terme payeing the dueties thereunto apperteyneinge accordinge to the orders of this Fellowshipp or otherwise not to bee admitted but as a Redemptioner. fol. 62.

And yt is lykewise ordeyned that noe sonne of anye brother of this Fellowshipp shall trade or traffique in the Easte parts where the Companye are priviledged for himselfe or to his owne use before hee bee of the full age of xxi yeres And if any shall happen to bee admitted within age of xxi yeres the same shalbe conditionally that hee shall not deale in buyinge sellinge or merchandizes to his owne proper use before hee bee of the full age of xxi yeres and soe certified to be, by his Father or his Executours which condicon if he shall not observe he shalbe dismissed from the freedome of the same fellowshipp and loose the benifitt thereof which he hath by patrimony, And further that all such sonnes capeable to be admitted into this Fellowshipp as shall clayme the same after they shalbe of the age of xxiii^{de} yeres shall pay to the use of this Company for every yere that shall passe after hee be of the Age of xxiii^{de} yeres untill the tyme of his Admission fol. 63. Two shillings for and in consideracon of such ymposicions as in the said tyme should have bin paid to this Company for the knowledgeinge of his freedome which if any shall refuse and not pay the same he shall not be admitted nor enjoye the freedome of the said Societie untill hee hath paid the same.

And that noe sonne claymeinge the freedome of this fellowshipp by patrimony beinge an Apprentice with any not free of this

fellowshipp shalbe admitted into the same Societie before the terme of his apprenticeshipp be expyred or otherwise be freed from such a Master not free of this Societie,

And that such servants and sonnes of anye of the said Company that shalbe sente to Elbinge to bee there Admitted into this Societie by Certificate from the Governour and Assistants at London or from the Deputies of anye of the Coaste Townes by warrante from the Governour and assistants at London, and doe not delver their Certificates to the Deputie and assistants at Elbinge within x dayes nexte after their arryvall at Elbinge shall loose the benefitt of their admissions and to bee accompted in their dealeinges as forreyners,

fol. 7a.

5th Fyne for
not callinge
for fredome
within 6
monethes.

And that every apprentice heretofore admitted within terme whose yeres are not yett expyred and all apprentices hereafter to bee admitted within terme shall at th'expyracon of their Yeres bringe a Testimoniall from the Deputie and two bretheren of this Company at the leaste of the Cittie or towne where their Master dwelleth or did dwell signyfeinge to the Company in London that they have observed the said Condicon or at the leaste served their Master to their content uppon payne that every Master that shall not send such Certificate within Six monethes next after th'expyracon of the yeres of his Apprenticeshipp beinge by his said Apprentice thereunto requested shall paye for a Fyne or broke Fyne pounds to the use of the Company, And suche Apprentices nevertheles shall not bee accompted afree brother of the Company nor Capeable to deale in Th'easte parts for themselves or for any other untill the Confyрмаcon of their Admissions as aforesaid bee Certified and recorded,

And that noe Child or apprentice whose father or Master shalbe departed oute of this world or any other in the righte of his Father or Master shalbe at any tyme or tymes hereafter admitted into this Freedome (his Father or Master beinge indebted to this Fellowship) untill such tyme as such Child apprentice or other as aforesaid shall have paid or satisfied to the Treasurer of this Company for the tyme beinge to the use of this Fellowship all such money and debts soe by them due and oweinge to this Company at the tyme of his or their decease, yett the orderinge and quallyefeing of this is left and referred to the discrecon of the Governour and Assistantes in London and of the Deputie at such place where such Child or apprentice dwelleth.

And that all Children of persons disfranchised borne after Deprivacon shall not bee admitted nor any of their apprentices that have not served the moste parte of their yeres before such disfranchisemente Excepte they bee turned over to some other of this Company to serve the reste of his terme of yeres and that before the Governour or his Deputie within Twelve monethes after their said Fathers or Masters disfranchisemente. fol. 7b.

It is ordered and agreed that yt shalbe lawfull for suche persons as are or shalbe free of this fellowship and doe inhabite within any Cittie or Towne Excepte the Cittie of London beinge Merchants and not reteylours to sell the Comodities of the Easte parts in any of the Citties or townes wherein they dwell y^t is to saye pittch and tarre by the whole barrell Flax by the whole Bale or bundle Iron by the Hundreth halfe hundreth or quarter of an hundreth at leaste, and other Comodities in the lyke manner and order. 6
An Acte
Alloweing the
coasters to
sell thir goods
by Certeine
parcells
& & [sic]
Norway
Comodities.

Provided alwayes that they sell or utter noe other Comodities by weighte lesse then the quarter of the hundreth nor lesse flax then the whole bale or bundle, And further that yt shalbe lawfull to every brother of this Company that shall shipp his goods oute of the Easte parts directlye to Lynne to transporte and Carry the same to sturbridge fayre and Elie fayre to make sale of the same soe that they utter the same in manner and forme aforesaid.

And alsoe it is ordeyned that noe brother of this Societie by any device whatsoever either by himselfe or by any other to his use or behoofe sell or Cause to bee sould any Norway Comodities as Clapboards masts deales oares sparres and such lyke in any lesser number or quantitie then hereafter is expressed and sett downe That is to saye not under the full number of one halfe hundreth of Deales and lykewise of all other Norway Comodities after the same number of one halfe hundreth (Excepte onely masts Cant speares and barlings the whiche are to bee sold per peece at pleasure) Uppon payne that every brother of this Company that shall doe the Contrary for forfeite and pay to the Companys use the full some of x^s sterlinge for eache particuler offence herein, in the name of a fyne or broake without favour. fol. 8a.

And further it is ordeyned that yt shall not bee lawfull for any brother of this Company by himselfe or by any other in their or any of their names or to their or any of their uses or behoofes to keepe or sett any person or persons on worke in sawinge deales

trymeinge or makeinge oares and such lyke in any sorte or use by himselfe or by any other for his or their use or behoofe any handicrafte to sell and make profite thereof uppon payne for doeing the Contrary to forfeite and paye to the Companies use for every such particular offence the full some of xl^s sterlinge withoute favour or pardon.

fol. 8b.

7

An Acte for
payments of
ymposicions.

For the leaveinge and defrayeinge of necessary Chardges for the mayntenance and supportacon of this Fellowship. It is by us the Governour and Assistants of Th'eastland Merchants ordered concluded and agreed that all the Bretheren of our Company shall paye unto the Threasurer of this Company which is and shalbe residente at Elbinge the usuall ymposicions of viii^d uppon a shorte Cloth and of kersies and of all other goods after the rates hereafter expressed accomptinge: seven kersies for two broad Clothes and the same to be paid at Elbinge before their goods shalbe landed as heretofore hath bin usuall and in such manner as herein is expressed viz^t.

Broad Clothes ¹ the peece	viii ^d
Nor broad Clothes the peece	vi ^d
Nor & Hampshire ker ¹ 7 peecs for 2 broad Clothes	
Nor dozens ¹ the peece	iii ^d
Devon dozens ¹ single 4 peecs at	viii ^d
Fox skins the dozen	i ^d
Lambskins the thousand	viii ^d
Lead the footther	viii ^d
Tynne the Blocke	xii ^d
Worsted the peece	ii ^d
Bridgewaters the peece	ii ^d
Cottons the peece	i ^d
Bayes the peece	iii ^d
Grey Conyskynnes seasoned the M	viii ^d
grey Conyskystaye ¹ the thousand	iiii ^d
Black Conyskins the hundreth	iii ^d
White leather the hundreth	ii ^d
Sea Coales the Chaldron	i ^d
Ordinance the hundreth wt.	viii ^d
Saffron the pound	i ^d

¹ See Glossary.

And Inwardes for Norway Comodities

White boardes betweene 5 and 6 foote long the dozen	} obole	
White boards above 6 foote longe the dozen	} i ^d	
Sparres Called boome ¹ sparres the C : sixstone to y ^e C :	} i ^d obole	fol. 9a.
Sparres Called Cappravins ¹ the C	} obole	
Deale Called Norway Deales under Fifteene foote longe the C :	} iii ^d	
Deales from Eighteene foote longe upwards the C	} xv ^d	
Barlings beinge round poales of fyre wood under fyve hand the hundreth	} iii ^d	
Cant speares or small masts from 5 hand to Tenne the Hundreth	} xii ^d	
greate masts from fyfteene hand upwards the peece	} iii ^d	
Small masts from x hand to xv the peece	} i ^d	

And that for all other Native and Norway goods and Merchandizes not herein before mencioned to paye after the rate of Cloth.

And further it is ordeyned that every brother of this Fellowship at or before the shippinge of his goods outwards and before the discharginge and unladeinge of his goods inwards shall make such and like entry of the same with the Treasurer or Treasurers or others appointed and to be appointed at every porte or place where suche goods shalbe shipped or unladen as hee shall make with the Customer of every such porte or place And shall uppon entry made as aforesaid before any goods shalbe laded truely and duely satisfye and paye to the Treasurer or Treasurers or others or soe to be appointed for the tyme beinge at such place of dischargd to the use of this Company all such some and somes as shalbe from tyme to tyme due for his and their ymposicions accordinge to the rate before specified uppon payne and pennaltie of double the somes soe to be due to be leyed uppon them and their goods that shall make such defaulte Contrarye to the forme aforesaid. fol. 9b.

And yt is further ordered that the traders of this Company into Norway shall pay ymposicions onely for such goods as they

¹ See Glossary.

bring from thence and not for any goods they Carry thither and that accordinge to the ordynary rates of goods from thence herein alsoe before expressed Soe as they doe not shipp any goods into any other place or places where the Company are priviledged which if anye of them shall doe That then they are to pay for all goods soe shipped into any other place or places then into Norway or thereabouts as aforesaid such ymposicions and all other dueties as all other of the Company pay after the rates aforesaid.

Provided alwayes that if any goods or Merchandizes for which ymposicions shalbe paid happen (which God forbidd) to miscary by Sea Pyracye or otherwise before they Come to the porte of dischargde either outward or inward That then the owners of such goods requireinge the same shall have repaid them by the Treasurer such money as they shall have soe paid for ymposicions of such goods loste.

fol. 10a.

And yt is ordered that every brother which doth or shall discontynue tradinge shall paye ayerely paymente of ii^s per Annum for his personall ymposicions to the use of this Companye dueringe his discontynueance of his tradinge for his acknowledgement of beinge a free Brother of this Fellowship.

And it is ordered and agreed that all forrayne Comodities shall and may be exported out of this realme of England into any of the partes of beyond the Seas by any of the Bretheren of this Societie without payeing any ymposicions for the same This Acte or any thing therein conteyned to the Contrary notwithstandinge.

Acte for Residence

8
An Acte for
Establishing
of trade at
Elbinge.

It is ordeyned and agreed that this Company shall not at any tyme or tymes hereafter transporte Convey or delyver or cause to be transported conveyed or delyvered any goods wares or merchandizes whatsoever (beinge native Comodities of this kingdome) directly or indirectly to any other place then the towne of Elbinge And that if any brother of this Companye shall transporte dischargde or delyver any goods wares or Merchandize beinge native Comodities at or to any other place or places then to the said towne of Elbinge Contrary to the true meaninge of this presente Acte That then hee or they soe offendinge shall paye for a Fyne or Broke to the Treasurer of the Company for the tyme

beinge to the use of this Company for every tyme soe offendinge the value of vi^s viii^d sterlinge uppon every pounce sterlinge of all such goods wares and Merchandizes as soe shalbe transported dischardged or delyvered at or to any other place or places then at the said towne of Elbinge.

And bee yt further ordeyned that noe brother of this Company shall transporte or Carry any goods wares or Merchandizes whatsoever beinge native Comodities from the Towne of Elbinge to any Cittie or Towne place or places to th'end to make sale thereof (the Cittie of Torne for the twelveth Marts onely Excepted) uppon the payne and pennaltie aforesaid. fol. 10b.

Provided alwayes that yt shall and may bee lawfull to any brother of this Company to trade and traffique into and with the kingdomes of Denmarke Norway Swethen and the townes of Rye and Revell in Leifeland they makinge their retornes directly from thence through the Sound westward to this Realme of England or ells where.

It is ordered that the Merchants of Yorke Hull Newcastle and Ypswich free of this Company severally at their severall townes shall nomynate yerely two sufficiente persons such as they shall thinke meete to bee Deputie for the said Company at their said townes for the yere ensueinge and the names of the said persons to be sente upp yerely to the Governour Assistants and Fellowship of Merchants of Eastland here residente at London to electe and Choose such of the said persons to bee their Deputie as the Governour or his Deputie and assistants of this Company at London shall thinke good by advice from the said townes And that every of the said Deputies shall alsoe supply the office of Threasurer whoe shall have a Clarke and a bedle to serve them And for the better enterteynemente of the said officers yt is ordered and agreed that the Deputie of each of the said Coaste Towne shall have paid and allowed unto them x^s apeece per annum and Twenty nobles apeece per annum for the officers. fol. 11a.

9
An Acte for
Choosinge
Dep^{ties} &
officers in the
Coast townes
& their allow-
ances.

vi^l xiii^s iiij^d
to the
Clerke xs.
Item 28 folio.

It is ordeyned that such as hereafter shalbe Chosen Governour of this Company and doe not take the same office of Governour uppon him shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company Twenty pounds sterlinge and such of this Company as shalbe Chosen Deputie and doth not take the same uppon him shall forfeite and

10
An Acte
fyninge such
as refuseth
offices.

paye to the use of the Company xiii^s vi^s viii^d. And such of this Company as shalbe Chosen Threasurer of the same and doth not take the same uppon him shall forfeite and pay to the Companyes use Tenne pounds sterlinge.

And every brother that shalbe Chosen of the Assistante of this Fellowship and shall refuse the same and doe not take yt uppon him accordinglye shall forfeite and paye for every such refusall the some of 3[£] 6^s 8^d currante English money to the use of the Company, for which fyne of 3[£] 6^s 8^d soe paid he shalbe excused one whole yere.

fol. 11b.

And that every brother which shalbe soe Chosen to be An Assistante as aforesaid and shall not Come to a Courte to take the oath of Assistante after his eleccion beinge twice warned haveinge noe lawfull excuse shall forfeite and pay for a Fyne Fyve shillings as often as such defaulte shalbe by them soe made.

The
Treasurer
to be bounde
in a 1000
markes.

And for prevencon of divers inconveniences which may happen to this Company It is further ordeyned that uppon eleccion of any Threasurer of the Company here at London each Threasurer soe elected shall geve his bond of 1000 marks sterlinge for the juste discharggeinge payeing and yeildinge upp of his Accompts of Threasurershipp at or before the laste daye of February yerely at the furthest The which bond shalbe made to the Governour or Deputie of the Company.

And that every Threasurer of this Company here at London for the tyme beinge shall have for his paynes takinge in the said Office of Threasurershipp The some of Fyve pounds to bee allowed him in his Accompte for and towards the makeinge of a Cupp of sylver with the Armes of the Company to bee engraven uppon yt.

11
An Acte for
the Deputie
to choose
assistants
and officers
in the east-
parts.
fol. 12a.

It is ordeyned that the deputie in Th'eastparts for the tyme beinge shall not after the publicacon of this Acte at a generall Courte there to be holden Choose any Assistants in th'eastparts withoute the Assente and Consente of the reste of Th'assistants that laste were or the moste parte of them whome the said Deputie shall Call unto him to make the said Choyse uppon payne that the said Deputie shall forfeite and pay for a Fyne xx dollours for every tyme soe offendinge.

And for the more honour and reputacon of this Company It is fully ordered and agreed that noe brother of our Company shalbe hereafter Chosen to be Assistante either here or beyond Sea which

is or shall become insolvente and shall not be able to pay his debts, and that if any which shalbe Assistante shalbecome insolvente That then he shalbe amoved from his place of beinge Assistante untill hee shalbe Come able in good fashion and manner to paye his debts Or that any brother of this Company which keepeth or shall keepe an ordynary vittlinge house to sell wyne and beere shalbe assistante of this fellowshipp either here or beyond sea, And it is ordered that every Assistante which shall sitt in Courte with any such Assistantes which shalbe Chosen contrary to the forme aforesaid shall forfeite and paye for a fyne x dollours apeece for every tyme that they shall sitt in Courte with any such Assistants soe Chosen.

And alsoe the said Deputie shall Cause all such lettres Acts and ordynances sente by the Company oute of England that shall Come to his hands from tyme to tyme to be openly read and published to the Company there at the nexte Courte holden after the receipte of such lettres Acts and ordynances unlesse they bee deferred by order of Courte untill the nexte Courte after uppon payne of forfeiture of x dollours for every tyme omittinge the same. fol. 12b.

And yt is further ordeyned That the Deputie and assistants in Th'easteparts shall have henceforth full power and authoritie to electe and Choose aswell the Treasurer and Secretary as other under officers there accordinge to their good discrecons unlesse they shall have speciall order from the Governour and assistants at London to the Contrary And that the Treasurer which shalbe Chosen in th'eastparts shall put in two sufficiente surties there for the juste discharginge payeing and yeilding up of his accompte and Accompts which beinge performed and his oath taken hee shall receive of the old Treasurer the foote¹ and reste of his accompte, And shall have for his paynes taken in the said office the value of Two pence sterling uppon every pound sterlinge which hee shall receyve for the Companyes use accomptinge fyve gildernes Polish for apound sterlinge.

And that if any brother of this Company residinge in Th'easteparts beinge Chosen by the Deputie and assistants to exercise any office for the Company for the tyme of his beinge residente there and doe wilfully refuse to doe the same shall forfeite and paye to the use of the Company for his firste offence or denyall

¹ See Glossary.

fol. 13a.

tenne florence polish withoute favour, And disobediently standinge in his wilfullnes and will not Conforme himselfe to reason and obedience shall forfeite and paye 25 : florence polish without favour and be further punished at the discrecon of the Deputie and assistants for his disobedience.

12
An acte
againste Sell-
inge of wares
in tyme of
Courts at
Ebing [sic].

It is ordeyned that if any brother of our Company shall shewe any Clothes or Merchandiz in his or their warehouse to make sale or buy or sell any wares directly or indirectly at Elbinge in the tyme that any Courte or generall meeteing shalbe holden there That then he or they soe offendinge shall forfeite and pay for every such offence Contrary to this Acte xx : dollours to the use of the Company Imediately uppon due prooffe, And that the said Courts shalbe there kepte on Mondaye Excepte uppon urgente Causes whereuppon they may Call Courts uppon any other day or dayes which shall stand in as good force as if the same were on Monday. The same Courts to bee warned by the officer orderly whereunto alsoe the Generalltye may be warned.

13
An Acte
againste
reviling
fightinge and
Unseemely
wordes & [sic].
fol. 13b.

It is ordeyned that if any brother of this Company either on thissyd or beyond y^e Seas shall henceforth revile miscall or terme any other brother of the Company with undecente speeches or words of reproach or discreditt (the Master to his Apprentice or hyred servante onely Excepted) shall not onely forfeite and pay to the use of the Company for every such offence The somme of xx^s sterlinge or the value thereof But alsoe shall with submission before the Deputie and assistants at a Courte or meeteing aske the partie soe reviled miscalled or reproched forgiveness, the which if hee shall refuse to doe That then hee shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company Tenne pounds sterlinge or the value thereof to be levied uppon him or his goods wheresoever they may be found without favour.

And yt is further ordeyned That if any brother whether hee bee of the generallytie or assistants in the tyme of Courts geve one to an other any dishoneste language or use undecente speech *Tanglinge*¹ or lewd Communicacon to the disquietinge of the Courte or to interrupte another that is speakeinge to the Courte hee shall

¹ See Glossary.

forfeite and paye to the use of the Company fyve shillings sterlinge or the value thereof for every tyme they shalbe found soe to abuse themselves and beinge warned by the Governour or Deputie to Cease and keepe sylente and will not absteine Then to bee further punished at the discrecon of the Governour or deputie and assistants for their disobedience.

And alsoe if any brother of our Company doe fighte with any other with weapon blunte or sharp or shall geve his brother ablowe uppon the Cheeke with his hand or otherwise strike him enviously hee shall forfeite and paye to the use of the Company for every such offence of fightinge with weapons v^s sterlinge or the value thereof and for th'other offence soe ofte as yt shalbe Comitted as aforesaid xx^s sterlinge or the value thereof & that if by meanes thereof any be hurte the partie soe hurte to be healed at the Chardges of him that hurte him and to receyve further punishement as by the deputie and assistants shalbe thoughte meete accordinge to the offence. fol. 14a.

It is ordeyned that if any brother That is an apprentice or any other unruly person or persons of our Bretheren or any the kings Majesties subjects shall misbehave themselves or use whore houses, keepe dishoneste and unlawfull Company or Ryotinge or wastfully mispendinge his or their Masters or freinds goods, or is missinge out of his hoasts house all nighte, Or after Eleven of the Clocke in the Sommer and tenne in the Winter (without he can proove he hath bin in honeste Company and urged to keepe their Company soe late). Or use Cards dyce or any other unlawfull games or gameinge for money hee or they soe offendinge shalbe punished at the discrecon of the deputie and assistants. 14
An Acte
againste evill
rule of
Apprentice.

It is ordeyned That if any brother of our Company shall hereafter utter or disclose any matter mocon Acte or determynacon of any Courte either in England or beyond the Seas to any one that is not of the Assistants before yt bee Agreed uppon out of the Courte in any place amongst others not of the assistants or to any strangers ineludinge scoffinge or disdayneinge the Deputie and assistants or any of them or otherwise, or any mocon or Acte by them made or to be made beinge accused and approved shall forfeite to the use of the Company Fyve pounds or the value thereof. fol. 14b. 15
An Acte made
againste dis-
closeing of
Secretts of
Courts.

16
An Acte
against allur-
inge of others
customes at
Elbinge.

It is ordeyned that if any brother shalbe in talke of bargayne-inge buyinge or sellinge or lookinge uppon any Comoditie or merchandize with any strangers or Merchants at any tyme or tymes hereafter whatsoever either in his packhouse warehouse or ells where and shall say to any hee is in bargayne It shall not bee lawfull that any brother Come to procure away or allure the said Merchante or stranger or to plucke him by the sleeve or Call him away from th'other or looke uppon the wares which lye by them in way of buyinge or sellinge Excepte the said brother which is firste in hand with any stranger doe Call him or appoint him to come to be partaker Or heare what bargayne or talke shalbe betweene them untill the said parties soe in talke bee parted one from th'other And if any offend in this Acte Contrary to the tenour hereof in any packhouse warehouse Celler Spiker or Chamber as aforesaid hee shall forfeite and pay for soe doeing for every such offence uppon good prooffe xx dollers to the use of the Company And if any offend in lyke manner as aforesaid in the open streetes marketts Bridges or ells where abroad hee shall forfeite and paye for every such offence 5 dollers to the use of the Company.

fol. 15a.

17
An Acte that
the Presentor
of Brokes
have a fourth
parte of the
Brokes at
Elbinge.

It is ordeyned that for all such brokes and forfeitures as shalbe levied receyved and enjoyed of any brother or of any other his Majesties subjects for breakeinge any the Acts or ordinances of this Fellowship the better to encourage the presentours to seeke and fynd such offendours out the firste presentour thereof shall have for his paynes one fourth parte of all such broakes as the Company shall take and enjoy of the offendours the offence beinge duely proved by such a presentour as apperteyneth.

And yt is lykewise ordered That if any brother of this Company be presented for breakeinge any the Acts or ordynances of the same and beinge uppon his purgacon or to be Judged accordinge to the orders of the same It shall not bee lawfull for his presentour if hee bee one of the Assistants to sitt uppon the heareinge of the Cause but to be absente himselfe soe longe as the same matter is in heareinge and determyninge otherwise to have noe benefitt.

18
An Acte
against Sett-
inge forayners
aworke.

It is ordeyned that noe brother in this Company shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter employ any person or persons English or strangers not beeing free or Capeable to bee free of this Company

by patrimony or service in his service or as Deputie or Factour for him in buyinge or sellinge shippinge or Transportinge of any goods either in this Realme of England or in any th'eastparts wherein wee are priviledged or by way of partnershipp or other dealeinge whatsoever which may bee hurtfull to our priviledge and Company uppon payne to forfeite and paye for every such offence and soe often as the same shalbe Comitted iii^s iiiii^d sterlinge uppon every pound sterlinge of such goods and Merchandizes as soe shalbe boughte sould shipped or transported Contrary to the true meaneinge of this presente Acte or the value thereof in money of Prussia after the rate of x small marks to every pound sterlinge.

Provided alwayes That if any warrs arrests or troubles shalbe betweene this Realme of England and any other kingdome Province or Country, by meanes whereof Merchants cannot soe quietly and in soe good securitie traffique in their owne names as otherwise they mighte That then uppon such extremytie Notwithstanding this presente Acte It shalbe lawfull for any brother of this Company to use the name or names of any person or persons as well strangers as other in their Traffiques and buisines Soe that the same be donne withoute fraud Cullour or Covin uppon payne for doeing the Contrary to forfeite and paye to this Company the Fyne or broake before specified, And if any bee suspected herein and noe due prooffe thereof may bee made That then in such Case the person suspected shalbe put to his oath which if he shall refuse and not purge himselfe by his oath That then hee shalbe ajudged Culpable in that laid against him and shall pay such fyne or broke as if the Cause soe laid againste him were sufficiently approved.

fol. b.

A Provisoe
for the tyme
of trouble.

fol. 16a.

It is ordeyned That if any brother of this Fellowship be presented or at any tyme or tymes hereafter shalbe presented for any offence or offences Comitted or donne againste the Acts and ordynances of this Fellowship and either hath purged himselfe by his oath or doth offer and will purge himselfe by his oath that hee hath not broken or offended any such Acte or ordynance wherewith he shalbe Chardged to have offended and afterwards be found perjured, and hath forsworne himselfe (which good forbid) in any Matter or Cause either Concerninge the said Acts and ordynances or any other particuler matter or Cause for which hee is soe

19
An Acte
againste for-
swearers.

fol. 16b.

presented beinge duely and directly proved againste such offendour or offendours That then the same person or persons soe Convicted and found perjured shall not onely forfeite and pay to the use of this Company x^e ster. But alsoe shalbe disfranchised and expelled out and from the freedome of this Fellowship and priviledges of the same which Cause shalbe heard and adjudged and determyned at a Courte of Assistants whereat shalbe The Governour or Deputie and Twenty Assistants at the leaste and by them or thirteene of them at the leaste, besydes the Governour or his deputie soe adjudged ordered and determyned.

20
An Acte for
v^t uppon a
tonne for
Shippes :
Provision
onely.

It is ordeyned and agreed That yt shalbe lawfull to the Owners of Shippes to have th'adventure of v^t sterlinge uppon every Tonne of their shippes burthen as the same shalbe entered in the Custome house for the provision of their shippes passinge into th'easte parts But not to be employed in any Comodities to be sold But onely for the proper service of the shipp uppon payne to loose the benefitt of this Acte ever after doeing the Contrary.

21
An Acte that
money or
wares be
deposited for
offences.

fol. 17a.

It is ordeyned that when any brother of this Fellowship is presented for breaking any order or orders of this Fellowship the same presentmente shalbe broughte to the Governour or his Deputie (whoe shall uppon such presentmente forthwith send unto the party presented if hee bee in Towne or afterwards soe soone as hee is there to bee had) One of the Officers of the Company to warne him to appeare before the said Governour or Deputie, and the greater parte of the Assistants And that for the avoydinge of greate Chardge and trouble dayly hapninge to the Company there shall noe other securitie from henceforth be taken of any brother of our Company or of any their sonnes Factours or servants for aunsweringe any offence Comitted or broke made or any duetie unto the Company neither any bond bill or such lyke to bee deposited but onely some sufficient pledge of money or wares if yt bee possible the same may be had And alsoe yt is further ordered that if any brother of this our societie shall at any tyme hereafter happen to bee broked for any offence Comitted Contrary to our Chartre or Acts and uppon some Consideracon find grace and have some parte of the same broke remytted That then the partie soe broked shall within one Moneth then nexte ensueinge satisfye unto our Threasurer for the tyme beinge all such money as he shall soe

after grace be adjudged to pay Otherwise the said partie soe brooked in defaulte thereof shall loose the said grace soe yeilded and then to bee and remayne in the same estate for paymente of the whole broke accordinge to our Acts withoute any favour therein ever after to be graunted.

And moreover yt shall not bee lawfull for any Assistants of our Company in any our Courts or Assemblies to hold upp his hand or speake in favour of any such soe omittinge to pay after grace whereby either the same or any more or lesse grace maye be yeilded after any such omission to pay as aforesaid Uppon payne to forfeite and pay for every tyme soe holdinge upp his hand or speakinge in favour Contrary to this our Acte the some of x^s sterlinge or the value thereof to the use of the Company withoute favour.

fol. 17b.

It is ordeyned that noe brother of this Fellowship shalbe made privie what Cause or matter is broughte againste him but in Courte of Assistants and not before the Courte be aunswered accordinge to the former Acte in that behalfe made wherewith the Treasurer shall declare himselfe Contented for the value of the broke broughte againste him to the use of the Company uppon payne that whosoever shall reveale the same to the partie shall paye for a fyne Fyve florence polish or the value thereof But if any of them shalbe presented for a broke or for any other Cause whatsoever, and by order of the Governour or deputie bee warned by the officer to appeare before him at a Courte of Assistants at aplace and howre appointed and doe make defaulte at firste 2 or 3 tymes beinge warned as aforesaid he shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company for the firste tyme one florence for the second tyme 2 florence and for the third tyme 5 florence polish or the value thereof to be levied of him or his goods wheresoever they may bee found withoute favour or pardon, and further to bee punished by order of the Governour or Deputie and Assistants at their discrecons for his wilfull disobedience (a lawfull excuse alwayes to be excepted).

22
An acte that none presented shalbe made privie to his presentments but in open Courte.

fol. 18a.

It is ordeyned that of all presentments made the Treasurer for the tyme beinge shall keepe a perfecte booke thereof to the use of the Company and shall diligently call uppon the Governour or Deputie for examinacon of every one presented that due execucon may bee had thereof accordinge to our orders And not to open the name of any presented uppon payne to pay to the use of the

23
An Acte that the Treasurer keepe the bookes of presentments.

fol. 18b.

Company 10 Florence polish or the value thereof in English money for every tyme that hee shall soe offend without favour And further bee yt ordeyned that everye person presented after he hath satisfyed the Courte accordinge to the Acte in that behalfe made for the value of the broke hee is presented for shall within three Courte dayes nexte after (if lawfull lett be not to the Contrary) have his matter heard determyned and adjudged excepte some prooffe bee to be had from the other syde the Seas or some other farre place on the presenters behalfe or on the parte and behalfe of the partie presented then uppon such Cause tyme reasonable shalbe geven and the prooffe had and the Cause well debated and understood Then the Governour or Deputie and Assistants to proceed to sentence accordinge to our Order.

24
An Acte for
appeareance
in th'east-
parts.

It is ordeyned that if uppon any urgente occasion any brother or Bretheren of this Fellowship beinge in any place of the land of Prussia *Cassubia*¹ or Pomerania shalbe sommoned or Called by Lettres from the Deputie and assistants residente in Elbinge or the more parte of them to make their appeareance to the said Towne of Elbinge by a Certeine day to bee appointed either to serve the Company or to aunswere any presentmente broughte againste them or any of them and doe not make his appeareance accordingly That then they shall forfeite and pay to the said Fellowship 10: dollours withoute favour or pardon for his or their disobedience.

Provided alwayes That if any brother soe Called shall have any reasonable excuse for his non appeareance and the same by due examinacon proved shalbe allowed and accepted.

fol. 19a.

25
An Acte for
preservacon
of goods of
all such as
shall dye or
be dismissed
for lewde
livinge.

It is ordeyned that if any brother of this Company shall fall into any Criminall accon by which he may stand in danger of his lyfe or bee Compelled to fly the land or that any brother shall departe this lyfe on th'other syde the seas or bee Condempned for lacivious and inordynate life in followinge whores and harlots to the wastinge and spendinge of his Masters goods or his owne besydes the greate offence to Almightye god and evill example of other That then the Treasurer for the tyme beinge by order of the Deputie shall take two of the Assistants with him and seale upp his books Chests studies Casketts warehouses and Cellers and alsoe

¹ See Glossary.

take order for the saveinge and recoveringe of Debts due and oweinge by reason of any thinge sold or donne by him takinge A true Inventory of all that is found in the hands of any such brother that soe shall happen to fall into Criminall offence or fly or departe this lyfe or bee Condempned for lewd or outragious livinge And uppon Inventory taken of all things found, reporte thereof to bee made unto the Deputie at a Courte of Assistants whereby order of the said Courte the Comodities found by any such brother unsold or wares unshipped if he bee an apprentice or Factour shalbe delyvered over unto two honeste bretheren of the Company to be sold or shipped to the use of them to whome the same apperteyneth But if the goods apperteyne to themselves not to be dealte in but by order of them living or the freinds of him deceased as neereste unto the goods uppon juste Certificate And at th'ensealeinge and Inventoringe in manner aforesaid by the deputie and Assistants advice shalbe with the firste sente home to the Masters or owners of such goods if they bee Factours or apprentices to geve order for their buisines and noe thinge to bee delyvered oute of the Threasurers hands without sufficiente warrante to discharge the Courte, Further yt is ordeyned that noe Master shall retorne his servante soe put from the Company for inordinate lyfe into the said parts before the said Master hath entered into bond of 200 florence to the Company that his said servante shall lyve orderly in the Company accordinge to their orders. And if any such beinge his owne man shall soe bee put from the Company for such loose-nes and lewd life hee shall not bee receyved agayne untill he hath reconcyled himselfe in open courte and there have entered in bond with two surties sufficiente for the same in 400: florence that he will lead an honeste lyfe to the honour of god and good example of other our bretheren and to keepe the orders and lawes againste such filthie life provided or to bee provided.

fol. 19b.

It is ordeyned that if any brother of this Company bee hee officer or other shall deteyne in his hands any writings books Acts records or any other matter of value apperteyneinge to the Company and beinge demaunded of him or them by the Deputie by order of a Courte of assistants to be delyvered him to the use of the Company and refuseth to doe yt, and doe yt not That then hee shall pay therefore x^s or the value thereof withoute favour, And if hee bee in office to bee dismissed of his office for his disobedience and

26
An acte
againste such
as shall with-
houlde the
Companyes
bookes.

fol. 20a.

Contynuinge still in his wilfullnes in with holding the said books writings acts records or any other matter of record or value apperteyneinge to the Company to be dismissed from his Freedome of this Fellowship and not to bee restored agayne but as a Redempcioner and not before he hath satisfyed the Company.

27
An acte that
the Chartres
acts and ordi-
nances be read
yerely.

It is ordeyned that for the better understandinge of the Contents of the Chartre and Acts and ordynances of the Company the same shalbe read at London twice every yere yerely and that the Deputie at Elbinge shall Cause the same to be read there foure tymes in every yere yerely and to that end the Governour or Deputie of London shall Call two generall Courts yerely and the Deputie at Elbinge shall Call foure generall Courts every yere at the leaste for the readinge thereof uppon payne to forfeite and pay to the Company tenne florence for every tyme omitting the same Excepte that the Deputie and assistants uppon any reasonable Cause shall thinke meete to deferre the readinge of any parte of them untill another more fitt tyme.

fol. 20b.
28
An acte
against
unseemely
words.

It is ordeyned that noe brother of this Company or other under the governmente of the same shall use any unseemely or undecente words to the Governour or Deputie either in or out of Courte or shall in Courts obstinatly hold Comunicacon againste the Governour or Deputie and not geve place and keepe sylence beinge thereunto required shall forfeite and pay for every tyme soe offendinge 5 : florence Polish or the value thereof without favour to bee adjudged by the Assistants or the greater parte of them.

29
An Acte that
none Speake
of any matter
in Controver-
sie y^e partie
beinge pre-
sente nor
above 3 tymes
in any one
matter either
here or be-
yond Sea.

It is ordeyned that matters of Controversies betweene Brother and brother dependinge before the Governour or Deputie and Assistants to be heard and determynd Noe brother to talke of the matter in Controversie or to geve his advice or opynion towchinge the same in open Courte where the matter is heard in the presence of the partie or parties or either of them Nor shall geve his opynion or speech in the absence of the parties above 3 tymes in one matter uppon payne of xii^d sterlinge or the value thereof to bee paid by him to the use of the Company as often as any shall be found to offend in any the premysse But for the understandinge of the truth and ground of the Cause They shall suffer the Deputie to demandaund and propound what is to bee demandaund or propounded and the

reste of the Assistants to keepe sylence and to geve eare withoute fol. 21a.
hee bee by the Deputie lycenced to demanda any question for
further openinge of the Cause uppon the payne before specified.

It is ordeyned that the officers of this Fellowship shall hold Orders for
observe and keepe the severall Articles followeing to them severally officers.
apperteyneinge uppon payne to be fyned and punished accordinge
to the discrecon of the Governour or Deputie and assistants.

THE SECRETARY

Hee shall geve his attendance uppon the Governour or Deputie
at all tymes lawfull aswell in forenoones as in afternoones beinge
Called for the Companyes service and affayres.

Hee shall obey the Commaundments of the Governour or
Deputie touchinge the affayres of the Company.

Hee shall Courtiously behave himselfe towards the said Gover-
nour or Deputie and to all the Fellowship.

Hee shall geve his Attendance at Courts aswell generall as
Courts of Assistants and at all other tymes beinge Called in th'
affayres of this Fellowship.

Hee shall truely enter and write all Acts decrees and ordynances
and all other matters of Controversies betweene partie and partie
agreed uppon or decyded at any Courte.

Hee shall make reporte of all matters apperteyneinge to his
office beinge Called thereunto.

Hee shall alsoe truely geve informacon of all such Bretheren fol. 21b.
servants or other under the Companyes rule to Master Governour
or his Deputie that Cometh to his knowledge to keepe evill rule to
the dishonour of God disworshipp of our Company and wastinge of
their Masters goods.

THE UNDER OFFICERS.

They shall every day aswell Sonnday as other geve their
attendance uppon the Governour or Deputie aswell before noone as
afternoone.

They shall take notice of every English merchante frequenting
th'eastparts to understand that noe interloper intrud him into our
trade.

They shall diligently learne of all shippes that Come to th'east parts or keepe a booke of them.

They shall diligently geve attendance to the discharginge of all shippes and thereof to keepe a booke truely.

That if they understand of any secrett Conveyance or wrong discharginge Contrary to our orders they shall forthwith geve knowledge to the Governour or Deputie.

They shall doe all in them is, to seeke out such as practise the breakinge of our orders and geve advice of the same.

That if they knowe any of the Company to keepe evill rule in whoreinge diceinge or such lyke disordered behaveiour they shall geve knowledge thereof to the Deputie or Treasurer.

They shall duely warne Courts when and as often as the Governour or Deputie shall appoint them.

fol. 22a.

They shall every weeke Call uppon the Company to pay their ymposicons and if any Departe without satisfyeinge the Treasurer to geve Informacon.

30
An acte
against use of
Brokers at
Elbinge.

It is ordeyned that there shalbe noe broker or brokers appointed by the Company neither shall any the bretheren of the Company deale by any broker or brokers nor shall suffer any notoriously knowne to bee abroker to Come into his packhouse spiker or Celler nor shewe or make knowne to them or any of them the quantitie of his Comoditie uppon payne for every tyme offendinge therein to pay to the use of the Company 10 florence Polish without favour.

Provided alwayes that if any brother or bretheren of this Company shall have a Merchante or Merchants poll Russe or other in his Celler warehouse or spiker and needeth the helpe of any to bee his interpreter It shallbe lawfull for him to use any freind for his interpreter soe that he doe not reward him with above 10 groshen for his paynes.

31
An acte
authorising
the Deputie
and Assistants
at Elbinge to
Execute Acts.
fol. 22b.

It is ordeyned That the Deputie and Assistants residente at Elbinge or the more parte of them for the tyme beinge whereof the Deputie to be one shall have full power and lawfull authoritie by vertue hereof to Call before them all persons whatsoever they bee which have offended or hereafter shall offend transgresse or breake any the Acts or ordynances of this Company made or to bee made for the good governemente thereof and the same offendour or

offendours transgressour or Transgressours to punish and Corecte by Fyne mulct or seizure of their goods accordinge to th'entent and true meaneinge of the said Acts and ordynaunces.

It is ordeyned That if any of the assistants of this Fellowship shall henceforth Depart and withdrawe himselfe before the howre therefore appointed from any Courte or Courts before the same bee fully ended and broken upp without lycence of the Governour of this Societie or his Deputie or Deputies for the tyme beinge shall for every tyme soe offendinge forfeite and pay to the use of the Company for a Fyne or broke xx^s Currante money of England or the value thereof without favour or pardon which if they shall refuse to pay, and not pay the same beinge demaunded they shalbe ympeached from shippinge any goods into th'easte parts where the Company are priviledged and alsoe from makinge any their sonnes or apprentices free of the said Fellowship untill they have satisfied and paid the same.

32
An acte
againste
Departure
from Courts
without
Lycence.

It is ordeyned that the Deputie and assistants of this Societie Residente at Elbinge for the tyme being shall send over unto this Company here at London the true Coppie of such orders and proceedinges of Courte as heretofore have bin and soe forthwards shalbe made and sett downe in Courte in such shipps as shall come from thence or at the furthest in every Three monethes soe that some of the laste shipps that shall Come from thence in the latter end of every yere shall bringe over all the resydue then unsenté over And that the same shalbe subscribed by the Deputie the Secretary and 4 : 3 : or 2 of the Assistants at the leaste uppon payne that the Deputie and Secretary shall pay to the Company for every tyme omitting the same 15 florence viz^t 10 by the Deputie and 5 : by the Secretary.

fol. 23a.
33
An Acte to
send hither
all orders of
Courtes made
at Elbinge.

It is ordeyned that henceforth the daye for the Eleccoon of the Governour Deputie and assistants with the Threasurer and other officers of the Company at London shalbe for every yere hereafter on Weddensday nexte after the Feaste of Saincte Mychaell Th'arch angell untill which eleccoon day nexte the nowe Governour Deputie assistants and officers here in London shall Contynue in their severall offices in as ample manner forme and authoritie as hetherto

34
An acte
ordringe the
tyme for
eleccon of
officers at
London
yerely.

fol. 23b.

they have donne any use or Custome heretofore had to the Contrary Notwithstandinge.

The generall meeteing of the Coasters. this (or) in the rome of (and) was amended by order of an Eastlande Court at london at Candelmas 1629.

35

An acte touching attachements in Th'east parts.

fol. 24a.

It is ordeyned that every brother of this Fellowship or other his Majesties subjects that shall at any tyme hereafter make any attachmentes of the goods money or debts of any other brother or other his Majesties subjects in the said parts shall at th'entringe of his attachmente put in sufficiente surtie or securitie to the Threasurer there for the tyme beinge to the use of the Company to prove his attachmente to be just and true. Orells to pay to the Company for a Fyne two shillings sterlinge uppon every pound sterlinge or the value thereof in that Countrey money as such attachmente soe not proved good shall amounte unto And that uppon the like payne every such Attachmente shalbe prosecuted and Called uppon within Three Courte dayes nexte after the same be made.

Provided alwayes that noe attachmente shalbe taken or held good for any matters of Quarrells or *brabbles*¹ but onely for and uppon due debts.

36

An Acte to shipp home disordered Sonnes Servants and Apprentices.

It is ordeyned that yt shall and may bee lawfull to the Deputie and assistants in th'east parts for the tyme beinge to Cause to bee shipped home to their Fathers or Masters such sonnes servants and apprentices as they shall see apparantly to spend waste or Consume their Fathers or Masters goods by their lewd behaveiour and dealeings and that the Deputie Threasurer and such two of the Assistants as they shall Call unto them shall receyve into safe Custodie the goods bills money and other things in the power or possession of such a sonne servante or apprentice to the use of his Father or Master untill they shall geve further order and direccon for the same.

¹ See Glossary.

And further bee yt ordeyned That if hereafter uppon occasion any of the said Societie shall write to his sonne servante or apprentice to make his repayre home whoe will refuse to Come home at his Fathers or Masters sendinge for that the Deputie and assistants for the tyme beinge beinge [*sic*] required by the Lettre of such a Father or Master to send home such a Sonne servante or apprentice shall forthwith apprehend and take such sonne servante or apprentice and shipp him home to his Father or Master accordinge to such direcon and order as such a Father or Master shall geve to the said Deputie and assistants by their said Lettres uppon payne that the Deputie and assistants omittinge or neglectinge the same shall forfeite and pay for a Fyne to the Company C^s sterlinge whereof the Deputie to pay one moyetie and the Assistants th'other. fol. 24b.

For asmuch as heretofore some evill disposed Factours and servants after they have gotten into their hands goods of their principalls to agreate value have denyed to yeild unto them any accompte or to Cleere with them unlesse their principalls wold firste geve them agenerall acquittance which is a hatefull and preposterous Course and distastfull Aswell to all Masters as to all well meaneinge factours and servants, For better prevencon thereof Wee the Governour and Assistants of Th'eastland Merchants by vertue of our Chartre Doe order And bee yt Ordered That if any Factour or servante which is or shalbe residente in Th'eastparts shall at any tyme hereafter write to his principall in England that he will not accompte nor Cleere with him before hee have agenerall acquittance from his principall Or beinge by his principall or his Attorney thereunto lawfully authorised demaunded to accompte and Cleere with him shall by word of mouth refuse and deny to accompte unlesse his principall will firste geve him agenerall acquittance That then such Factour or servante shalbe disfranchised and bee frome thencforth untill hee shall have accompted and Cleered with his principall, disabled to deale either for himselfe or any brother of the Company, And that from thenceforth noe brother of our Company shall enterteine or employ such Factour or servante as shalbe soe disfranchised or disabled untill hee shalbe restored and enabled under the pennaltie of C^s sterlinge or the value thereof to be paid to the use of the Company withoute favour or pardon. 37 An acte concerning Factors and Servants demanding generall acquittances before they will accompte. fol. 25a.

88
An acte that
forayners
shall pay the
moyetie of
their goods.

fol. 25b.

It is ordeyned that all and every person and persons whatsoever his Majesties subjects not free of this Societe that shall trade or traffique by any wayes or meanes Culler or devise whatsoever into any place or places beyond Seas where this Societie are priviledged shall for every tyme soe tradinge or dealeinge within the priviledges of this Societie forfeite and paye to the use of the Company the moyetie or one halfe of all such goods wares and merchandizes as by them or any of them shalbe soe boughte sould shipped or transported the same goods to be seized to the use of the Company wheresoever they shalbe found or Come by farwante whereof the offendours are to bee attached and Imprisoned untill they have made satisfaccion to the Company of the said moyetie for their said offence.

39
An acte howe
apprentices
and others of
the Coaste
townes shalbe
made free.

fol. 26a.

For the avoydinge of unnecessary Chardges and trouble of Apprentices and others of the Citties and townes of this kingdome in their repayreinge to the Cittie of London to bee made free of this Fellowship and there attendinge their Freedome It is ordeyned that from henceforth It shalbe sufficiente when any such Freeman is to bee made in any of the said Citties or Townes that without his personall appeareance here at London a Certificate onely under the seale of such Cittie or towne respectively to be sente to the Governour and Company at London recomendinge him as a person held fitt by them to be made free of the Company And that uppon receipte of such Certificate the Governour or Deputie and six of the Assistants of the Fellowship for the tyme beinge findinge such apprentices and others Capeable to bee admitted by such Certificate accordinge to the orders of this Company shall geve authoritie to mynister such oath and oathes to the person that is to bee made free in the place where hee dwells as other Freemen of this Company are accustomed to take without takeinge any Fynes or dueties of him other then x^s to the Deputie there to the use of the Company for which he is to bee accomptable and twelve pence to the Register of the Coaste townes where he receyves his freedome And that every one soe to bee admitted shall lykewise have aletter of allowance thereof from hence to bee sente with his other Lettre of Admission withoute which hee shall not bee admitted into th' eastparts.

It is ordeyned that noe brother of this Societie shall at any

tyme hereafter receyve anye goods from any hired servante or apprentice withoute makeinge his Master privie therewith under the payne and pennaltie of xx^s sterlinge or the value thereof for every severall offence And alsoe that noe hired servante or apprentice shall trade or deale for any person or persons But onely for such person and persons as he shall acquainte his Master withall under the pennaltie of beinge disfranchised and disabled to deale or trade any longer within the priviledge of this Societie.

40
An acte
againste
employeing
of Apprentices
and hired
Servants
without the
Masters
notice.

It is ordeyned that noe brother of this Societie shall have to be resydente or remayneinge in Th'eastparts in any of the places where the Company Are priviledged any Sonne or Apprentice but such as are Capeable to be admitted into this Societie And shalbe admitted and Sworne to the Company accordingly within One Moneth nexte after their arryvall into the said parts uppon payne that every Father or Master that nowe have or hereafter shall have any Sonne or apprentice in the said Eastparts not beinge admitted and sworne as aforesaid shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company the Fyne of Fiftie florence Polish for every moneth that such sonne or apprentice shalbe or remayne in the said Eastparts before they be admitted and sworne accordinge to the tenour and entente of this Acte.

41
An Acte
againste em-
ployeing of
Youthes in
the Eastparts.

fol. 26b.

Provided alwayes that if any Father or Master shall hereafter send over any sonne or Servante into the said Eastparts under xxth yeres of age to learne the language of the Countrie That then such Father or Master beinge of London shall firste presente such sonne or apprentice before the Governour or Deputie and assistants in London for the tyme beinge or beinge of the Countrey shall Certifie such a sonne or apprentice to the said Governour or Deputie and assistants in London by the deputie and assistants where they shalbe residente And their Fathers or Masters shall firste enter into bond of x^s to the Treasurer of the Company in London for the tyme beinge to the use of the Company That their sonne or apprentice shall not deale there in buyinge or sellinge any Comodities whatsoever untill they shalbe admitted into this Societie and have taken oath to the Company uppon payne to incurre the pennaltie lymitted and appointed in the Acte made againste employeing of Forrayners the same bonds for the Countrey to bee taken before the Deputie from whence such sonne or apprentice shalbe sente over in the name of the Treasurer of

Enter bonde
in x^s.

fol. 27a.

the Company at London as aforesaid and delyvered to his use and to him sente upp from tyme to tyme as they shalbe soe taken.

42

An acte ordering by whome Lettres are to be subscribed both to and from Elbinge.

It is ordeyned that from henceforth noe Lettre shalbe written from Elbinge from the Company there but the same shalbe subscribed by the Deputie and 6 or 4 of the Assistants at the leaste And the lyke from hence to be subscribed by the Governour or Deputie and 6 or 4 of the Assistants at Leaste.

43

An Acte againste employeing Porters for packing flax and other goods on Shipboard.

fol. 27b.

It is ordeyned for the avoydinge of the Inconveniencs happninge to the Company by repackinge hempe and flax and other goods by Porters on Shippboard That if any of the Company shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter employe or sett aworke or Cause to be employed or sett on worke any Porter or porters that shall packe upp any Flax or hemp or any other goods aboard any shipp or shippes that shall Come out of Theeastparts haveinge had notice or knowledge geven him of the name or names of such a porter or porters That then hee or they shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company for a Fyne XL^s sterlinge for every tyme soe employinge or settinge on worke any such porter or porters.

44

An acte that if any be in damage by Shipps in opning their packes the Shippersbond to be delyvered him to recompence his loss.

It is ordeyned that if any brother of the Company shalbe henceforth endamaged by any of the Shippers in openinge their packs to the detyrmente or spoyle of their goods That then uppon requeste of such a brother to bee made to the Company the Masters bond shalbe delyvered to him to bee sued for his remedye in the name of the Governour or Threasurer of this Company in whose name the same bond shalbe taken Excepte such a Master or his surtie will pay to the Merchante Dampnified XL^s for the opninge of such a packe or otherwise agree with him for his Damage.

fol. 28a.

45

An acte for appeareance of auditors and Comittis.

It is ordeyned that all Auditours and Comitties appointed and to bee appointed for the Companyes buisines that shall make defaulte of appeareance beinge sufficiently warned withoute haveinge a lawfull excuse shall paye for every tyme makinge defaulte x^s to the use of the Company.

46

An acte to make none free in Tavnies or such unfitt places.

It is ordeyned that none be mad free of this Company within terme or otherwise unlesse yt bee at the Hall Master Governour

Master Deputie or Master Threasurers house or at some other such lyke fitt and Convenient place, and not at the Exchange nor at any Taverne or such lyke undecente place for such a buisines and at the tyme of their Admission shall pay to the Secretary for entringe his admission xii^d and for his Certificate to Th^e eastparts ii^s vi^d and xii^d for the Copie of his oath and vi^d for the Officer.

Secretarie
Admission
xii^d Certificate
ii^s vi^d Copie
oath xii^d.

It is ordeyned That from henceforth noe brother of this Societie shall lend his name to any person or persons not free of this Company neither as Factour or otherwise shall receyve any goods or Merchandize from any forrayner out of any place or places whatsoever or Culler the same in his owne name nor shall enter ne Cause procure or Consente to be entered any manner of goods or merchandiz in any others name with or without their Consente that by any meanes may be indirecte or any way to the hurte prejudice or detryment of the Company or any Acts or ordynaunces of the same uppon payne that each brother of the Company that shall doe the Contrary in any respecte by what device or Collour soever to forfeite and pay to the Companies use in the name of affyne or broke the some of vi^s sterlinge uppon each pound sterlinge or the value thereof, of all such goods and merchandizes as shalbe soe indirectly dealte in by Culleringe entringe lendinge of name or otherwise withoute favour or pardon.

47
An acte
againste de-
ceiptfull
Coulering and
Lendinge of
Names.

fol. 28b.

For better avoydinge of all danger of Confiscacon of our goods by falce and indirecte dealeinge of Masters and pursers of shippes or of any servants whome of necessytie wee muste put in truste to pay the dueties of the kings of Poland and Denmarke and of the Duke of Prussia Bee yt ordeyned that from henceforth the Master or purser of every shipp or vessell English or Stranger wherein any brother of this our Societie shall have any goods or merchandize shipped from England into any place within the priviledge of this Societie shall receyve from our Deputie of the place from whence the same shipp shalbe laden Or from some other there appointed for that purpose a sheete of paper or two sheetes annexed together if need bee, Intituled The Contente of all such goods as are nowe laden in such amoneth and yere in such a shipp whereof is Master A B and from such aplace for the said Eastparts which said Contente or Toalbill the said Master or purser shall Carrye or Cause to be Carryed to his severall laders

48
An acte for
makeing toal-
bills and
juste entries
to and from
The East-
parts.

fol. 29a.

The manner
to make the
toibills.

wherein each said severall lader shall playnely sett downe under his owne hand or under the hand of his Apprentice or of his Factour free of this Company and by none other person or persons whatsoever the juste quantitie and quallitie of all such goods as hee shall at any one tyme shipp or lade in any one shipp or vessell from England into the said Eastparts under his severall marks and rates as the same are to bee tolled in the Sound wherein alsoe wrappers shalbe entred as employed onely for wrappers of Clothes and kersyes not once mencōned to bee Customed in any place but in Denmarke under the pennaltie of xx^s for every shorte Cloth and soe after the same rate for all other goods.

fol. 296.

And further that the said Master or Purser before the ladeinge of the same goods or within some Convenient tyme before the Departure of any such shipp or vessell from the portes where the same shalbe laden in England shall bringe or Cause th'aforesaid Toalbill with each severall laders entrie therein to be broughte to our Deputie of the same place to bee Compared and perfected with the *Cocketts*¹ of his Majesties Customehouse and alsoe in manner of a letter sealed with our seale or some other seale which may Conveniently bee gotten of moste Creditt at such place where wee have noe seale extant and directed to the officers of the kings Majestie of Denmarke in the Sound.

The Deputies
Charge pena
vd.

And further for better effectinge of this our juste desire wee doe ordeyne That our Deputie as well of London as alsoe our Deputie and deputies in any parte of this his Majesties kingdome shall after the receipte of the said Contente or Toalbill from the Masters or pursers Doe their beste endeavour in good tyme to Cause the same soe by them perfected sealed and directed as aforesaid Together with a true Coppie thereof in lyke manner sealed perfected and directed to our Deputie in the said Eastparts to be redelyvered unto the said Masters or Pursers of each said severall shipp or vessell before their Departure from England and that noe totalls shalbe therein sette downe nor subscribed either by the Governor or Deputie but shalbe delyvered to the severall Masters of shippes for their better Ease in accomptinge with the Toalners of Denmarke and lykewise from tyme to tyme earnestlye urge the makeinge of the said Toale bills and juste entries therein uppon payne that each said Deputie that shall doe the Contrary to

¹ See Glossary.

forfeite and pay to the Companies use The some of Fyve pounds sterlinge for every tyme that they or anye of them shall omitt the same. fol. 30a.

And further bee yt ordeyned that from henceforth noe brother of this our societie shall have any goods or merchandize shipped or sente from England into the said Easte parts in any shipp or vessell English or Stranger by any Devise without atobill for the same and everye parte and parcell thereof made in manner as aforesaid Uppon payne that every brother of this Societie that shall doe the Contrary to forfeite and pay to the use of the Company in the name of a Fyne or broake the full some of xx^s sterlinge for every shorte Cloth sente from England into the said Easte parte withoute a toabill and entered into y^e sound And of all other Comodities after the same rate of the Imposicon of ashorte Cloth Without favour or pardon.

Not to shipp
without a
toabill pena :
xx^s per Cloth.

And alsoe wee doe ordeyne that our Deputie and Assistants in the said Eastparts and their officers shall from tyme to tyme make presente seizure of all such goods and Merchandizes as shall at any tyme from henceforth bee shipped from England into the said Eastparts by any brother of this our Societie withoute a toabill And alsoe of all such goods as shalbe unentred in the same and after due examinacon of the value thereof to deteyne somuch of the said goods soe shipped as wilbe sufficiente to discharge and paye the said broke of xx^s uppon a shorte Cloth or the value thereof and of all other goods accordinge to the same rate.

The Deputie
in the East-
parts to make
Seizure of
all goods
broughte
thither with-
out a toale-
bill.

And further forasmuch as Cheifely by the indirecte meanes of Masters of Shippes muche goods are transported from England into the said Easteparts withoute atobill Uppon ground that they are not within the Compasse of our Acts nor lyable thereunto for remedye thereof Bee yt ordeyned that noe brother of this Societie shall have any goods or merchandizes shipped or sente out of Th'eastparts in any shipp or vessell english or stranger within Six Monethes after th'arryvall of the same shipp or vessell into the said Eastparts which shall at any tyme from henceforth bringe thither any goods from England belonginge to any brother of our Company without a toabill for the same and alsoe a Coppie thereof made as aforesaid.

fol. 30b.

Not to shipp
in a Shipp in
6 monthes
after her
arryvall that
shall bring
goods without
a Toabill.

And lykewise delyver the same unto our Deputie in the said Eastparts Nor in any shipp or vessell with or withoute a toabill whereof the Master Pylott or purser or one of them shall not

or shall refuse
to aunswere
the Deputie
what goods
he hath etc.

fol. 31a.

Penaltie.

before the unladinge of any such goods or within 4 dayes after their arryvall into the said Eastparts repayre and Come to our Deputie there or to such as there shalbe appointed for that purpose and playnelye declare by oath or by other good meanes to the satisfaccon of our Deputie there or such as shalbe for that purpose appointed there what goods were broughte in the said shipp or vessell from England what were and what were not entered to his knowledge in any suche Toalbill as shalbe then broughte for whose use they were at whate place and unto whome they are to bee delyvered and what else shalbe demaunded and needefull in this respect to bee required Uppon payne that each brother of this Societie that shall do the Contrary to forfeite and pay to the use of the Company in the name of affyne or Broke the soġme of 4 florence Polish uppon every Shippound of Wax and the lyke soġme uppon every laste of tonne goods uppon every laste of Flax and hemp and of all other Comodities after the same rate whiche shalbe shipped oute of the said Easte parts in any such shipp or vessell within Six monethes after her arryvall there withoute any favour.

fol. 31b.

And further that all dueties for retornes out of the said Eastparts may bee the better satisfied with the Creditt of our Company Bee yt ordeyned that noe brother of this our Societie shall have any goods or merchandize shipped or sente oute of the said Easte parts but that a juste entry thereof shalbe made with the officers of the said kings of Poland and denmarke and of the Duke of Prussian and all dueties for the same truly paid uppon payne that each brother of the Company that shall by any meanes be found to doe the Contrary to forfeite and pay to the use of the Company the soġme of 100 florence Polish for every such offence in the name of affyne or broake over and besydes such damage as may by reason of any such misentrie happen withoute favour or pardon.

And it is ordered and agreed that all Toalbills whiche shall Come to Elbinge from any of the Coast Townes under our Deputies hands there shalbe from tyme to tyme sente from Elbinge to the Company at London Together with a further noate of all such goods as shall Come to Elbinge without Toalbills that the Company maye take better notice of what goods shalbe shipped.

It is ordered that the Deputie and assistants in the Eastparts shall and may from tyme to tyme hereafter nominate electe and

Choose Eighte or more able and fitt persons bretheren of this Company whereof some of them to bee of London and some of the Coaste Townes as Auncyently hath bin used to take notice of and to viewe and search all such goods as shalbe landed in Th'eastparts where wee shall keepe our Residence And that they or any two of them shall and may upon any suspicion of shorte Entries open any packe trusse *fardell*¹ Roule or other thinge soe taken on land, Where if they shall find any thinge shorte entered Th'offendour shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company for every Cloth soe found unentred two dollours for a Fyne and of all other goods after the same rate to bee accompted as they yeild ymposicone And that whosoever shall resiste or withstand the said viewers to take viewe of their goods or to open the same upon suspecte of Shorte entries as aforesaid Every brother soe withstandinge or resistinge the said viewers upon offer to make their viewe as aforesaid shall forfeite and paye to the Company Fifty gilderns for every such packe fardell trusse Roule maunds or other thinge whatsoever soe resisted or withstood And further if any of the said Eighte or more persons soe to be Chosen viewers Doe refuse or neglecte to execute the said office for vieweing of goods as aforesaid That then every such person soe refusinge or neglectinge shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company Tenne dollours for every tyme soe refuseinge or neglectinge.

49
An acte con-
cerneing
Viewers
beyond
Sea.

fol. 32a.

For asmuch as wee find yt to bee verey requisite and Con- veniente unto us upon the delyvery of our goods at Elbinge to take bills for the same of the buyers thereof aswell for th'avoydinge of the greate expence and trouble wee are driven unto in goeing to Danske for bills as for the better preventinge of many other dangers and inconveniences Wee the Governour and Assistants of the Eastland Merchants by vertue of our Chartre and by authoritie of a Courte of Assistants doe order, and be yt ordered That if any merchante whiche shall buy any goods or Merchandizes of any of our bretheren sonnes servants Factours or apprentices at Elbinge shall not within Tenne Dayes after his Departure from Elbinge send his bills to Elbinge for the same goods or within that tyme delyver the same bills That then such of our bretheren as shall sell or delyver the same goods or merchandizes shall within two dayes nexte after th'end of the said Tenne dayes make knowne

50
An acte
aboute taking
bills at
Elbinge.

fol. 32b.

¹ See Glossary.

unto the Deputie of the said Company there the name and names of such merchante and merchants as shall not geve his bills as aforesaid Uppon which notice soe geven to the said Deputie, the Deputie there for the tyme beinge shall withall Convenient speed Call agenerall Courte there And then shall make knowne the name and names of such merchante and merchants as shall not send or delyver his bills as aforesaid, And that then afterwards none of our bretheren shall geve any tyme or Creditt for any goods or Merchandizes to anch [*scilicet*] such Merchante of whome such notice shalbe geven before such tyme as such merchante hath Conformed himselfe as well to the partie that formerly trusted him as to the said Company And shalbe willing afterwards to send or delyver his bills as aforesaid uppon payne and pennalty that every brother offendinge in any of the premysse either by not geveinge of notice as aforesaid or by geveinge of Creditt Contrary to this Acte shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company for affyne or Broke after the rate of Two gilders per Cloth and soe for all other goods after the same rate as well for all such goods as shalbe delyvered without bills taken for the same as aforesaid as for all such goods as shalbe Creditted to such Merchante Contrarye to this Acte And be yt further ordeyned that noe sonne Factour servante or apprentice shall take or receyve any suche bill bond or other assurance whatsoever in his owne name for any debte there to be made but that yt shalbe mencioned in the said writinge bill or bond that the same is to the use of the right proprietaries of the same goods for which said Debts shalbe made accordinge to the tenour of the bill hereafter sett downe in Dutch for the better Conformance of our selves to the people of that Countrey Uppon payne that every sonne servante factour or apprentice that shall doe the Contrary to bee esteemed in all respects as disfranchised of his freedome of this our Fellowshipp and to have noe other place or benifitt thereof then ameere stranger. And further that sonnes Factours servants and apprentices shall from tyme to tyme procure such bills bonds and other writings by what name soever yt be Called to bee firmly made as aforesaid uppon payne that for neglecting thereof to stand to all such debts themselves if they happan not to be paid.

Provided alwayes that all such sonnes servants Factours and apprentices as shalbe willinge thereunto and Cannot procure or gett the said bills as is before appointed within the tyme therefore above lymitted and shall within Foure Dayes nexte after the said

fol. 33a.

Bill to be
taken in y^e
right pro-
prietories
name.

fol. 33b.

Tenne dayes repayre and Come to our Deputie there for the tyme beinge and in both the said Cases playnely sett downe under his owne hand in abooke appointed to bee kepte for that purpose the quallitie and value of all such goods as shalbe by him soe sold to whome he hath sold the same for what dayes of paymente and for whose use or uses the same were sold shall in soe doeinge without any further trouble be absolutely free from the pennalties aforesaid and every of them Any thinge herein Conteyned to the Contrary Notwithstandinge.

Wihr A.B. undt C.D. Burgern undt Einwhoner der Stadt E. beider vor einer, undt eine vor beide bekenne mitt Disar schrift vor uns udt unzer ehrben udt Ehrbnseinen auff Rechter schuldt schuldigh geworden seinẽ dem Ehrbharne F. G. wegen dem Ehrbharne undt vornsemen H. P. von London Kauffman, als nhemlich tausant gulden polish eider gulden 30 groschen polish gerechnet whelche gulden 1000 geloben whir ihnn od getrewer einhaber diser schrift mitt gutten gungbhar geldt (ihn Dantsick) zu bezallen nhemlich gulden 500 auf nechst Kunfftige pfingsten undt gulden 500 auff nechst kunfftige Martyne wee dee [Dee] Dantsker Kauff leuth pflegen von marckt zu hause zukomen ohn allen verzugk uncost od schaden, zu mehrer vorkundt Der whorheit haben wihr diser schrift mitteigener handen untergeschriben undt mitt unzer gewonlich pitschafftõn bekefftigett geschen ihn Elbingk den etcets.¹

The Bill
in Dutch.

For asmuch as some evill members of this our Societie onely seekeinge their owne gayne are very backward and Can hardly be broughte to pay their dueties and become Conformanceable to the orders of this Company endeavoringe by newe devices and Collucons (with evill examples of others) soe Cunningly to deale that neither themselves nor their goods Can Conveniently bee mett withall, for remydie hereof and for better paymente of the Companies dueties from henceforward and meeteinge with such fraudes and such goods alsoe as are many tymes sente uppon a sudden by divers subtile Conveyaunces into the eastparts where wee are privileged Bee yt ordeyned that from henceforth our Governour Deputie Treasurer and two Assistants at London for the tyme beinge or any 4 : 3 : or 2 : of them whereof alwayes one to bee of the Assistants withoute any further or other order shall geve notice by

fol. 34a.

51
An acte for
better Pay-
mente of the
Companies
dueties and
meeteing
with Such
goodes as
shalbe sud-
denly sent
into th'east
parts by
craftie
devices.

¹ See Glossary.

fol. 34b.

Lettre unto our Deputie and Assistants in Th'eastparts from tyme to tyme soe soone as possible they may of any such of this our Societie or of any other his Majesties subjects that shall offend herein or againste our Chartre in any respecte uppon sighte of which said Lettres wee doe lykewise ordeyne that our said Deputie in Th'eastparts and th'assistants there by them selves or their officers with the firste good meanes shall make seizure of such or somuch goods of each partie whereof notice shalbe soe geven as may bee sufficiente to aunswere such trespasse as hee shall have then Comitted.

And bee yt further ordeyned that if any brother of this our societie That is to pay his Dueties in the said Eastparts or any other his Majesties Subjects or any of them shall not observe and keepe such Acts as wee have or shall ordeyne for the good governe- mente of the whole Company and for paymente of Debts brokes and other dueties and alsoe the tenour of our Chartre And yett by shifts will soe Cuningly deale that neither themselves nor their goods Can bee there mett withall That then in every such Case our said Deputie and Assistants in Th'eastparts for the tyme beinge soe soone as possible they may shall not fayle from tyme to tyme by Lettres to geve notice unto our Company here at London of each particular mans offence in this respecte whereby suche further Courses may bee here taken by us therein by arrestinge the bodies of the said offendours or their goods or by any other good meanes as shalbe then by us adjudged fitt.

52
An acte that
Sonnes factours
servants
apprentices
and Masters
of Shippes
make Satis-
faction for
offences done
[sic] without
Comission.

fol. 35a.

Whereas yt many tymes happneth that Divers faults are Comitted by sonnes factours servants apprentices and Masters of Shippes in their entries and other things againste our Acts and that without Comission Bee yt therefore ordeyned that if at any tyme any shorte entry or any shorte paymente of any duetie or any thinge ells Contrary to our Acts heretofore or hereafter to bee made standinge in force shall happen to bee made or Comitted by any our sonnes Factours servants or apprentices without the advice and Comission of those for whome they shall deale That then and in every such Case each sonne factour servante or apprentice soe offend- inge shall forfeite and pay to the use of the Company such some or pennaltie as their Fathers Masters or those for whome they shall deale should have donne if they or any of them had comitted or made the lyke faulte themselves Orells to bee disfranchised of the freedome

of this our Societie at the Companyes discrecon accordinge to the qualltye of the offence But if defaulte be made or Comitted by any sonne factour servante or apprentice with th'advice and Comission of any other for whome they shall deale That then and in every such Case the Fathers or Masters or those for whome any such sonne Factour servante or apprentice shall deale shall onely forfeite and pay to the Companyes use such pennaltyes as in any such Case shall happen to be incurred by any our Acts even in the veray same manner and in such sorte As if the said Defaulte had bin made and Comitted by any of those for whome the said sonnes Factours servants or apprentices shall deale And further bee yt ordeyned That if any Masters of shippes or other vessell wherein any of our Companyes goods shalbe shipped to or from the said Eastparts shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter omittinge to pay and truely discharge such dueties as shalbe to be paid by each severall laders entrie haveinge from the said severall laders Comission and order to pay the same That then and in every such Case every Master soe omittinge to doe the premysses to pay to the use of all such of the Company that shall happen to susteyne any losse by any Masters such omysion or the omission of any whome he shall put in truste all such damage as they or any of them shall at any tyme susteyne by the said Masters omission or the omission of any whome he shall put in trust To be recovered by vertue of the said Masters bonds unto the Company for performance thereof or by any other meanes howsoever And the same Master never after to bee employed by any of this Company untill hee shall have satisfied all such damage which may happen as aforesaid and be reconciled to the Company.

fol. 35b.

It is ordered and agreed that whereas there is a Comon seale made and provided for th'affayres and buisines of this Company the same seale shalbe kepte and remayne in the Deputies hands for the tyme beinge for the more redier and speedier sealeinge and dispatchinge of Lettres Certificates and Toalbills onely and that the greate seale and Chartre of the Company and other necessaryes belongeinge to the Company shalbe kepte in a Cheste or Tronke as heretofore the same hath bin And that all bonds and other writtings towchinge th'affayres of this Company as shalbe thought necessary shalbe sealed by order and Consente of a Courte of Assistants onely and not otherwise which bonds and writings soe sealed shalbe by

58
An acte for
keepeinge the
Seale etc.

fol. 36a.

force of this presente Acte be sufficient and of full power strength and vertue to bind this Fellowship and Societie and their successours for performance of the same.

54
An acte not
to shipp
without the
Threasurers
hands.

It is ordeyned that noe goods shalbe shipped by any of the Company withoute a note under our Threasurers hand for the tyme beinge to the Customehouse in that behalfe And that if any doe offend in the premysses whoe Cannot bee here mett withall That then the same shalbe Certified to Elbinge whereby they may be there dealte withall accordingly And moreover yt is ordered That our Threasurer Doe pay noe money which shalbe in his hands belongeinge to the Company Nor any debte due from the Company to any brother of the same untill they have firste Cleered with him for all such money as they any way owe unto the Company unlesse he shall have order by a Courte of Assistants to the Contrary.

fol. 86b.

55
In what cases
appeales are
made.

For the avoydinge of needeles and unjuste appeales It is ordered and agreed that from henceforth noe appelacon shalbe made hether to London from th'eastparts for any matter or Cause whatsoever but onely for fynes and brokes incurred by breach of the Acts and ordynances of this Company and therein alsoe noe appeale shalbe acceptable or allowed here in England for any matter or Cause whereof the value there Condempned shall not extend to the soñe of xx^{li} dollours or more but shalbe executed and determined in th'eastparts by the Deputie and assistants there or the moste parte of them whereof the Deputie to bee one And that if any person or persons shall appeale from any matter or Cause whereof the value there Condempned shall exceede the soñe of xx dollours and under Fortie dollers That then such person soe appealeinge shall not onely put in deposito to our Threasurer there for the tyme beinge the value of the soñe wherein hee or they shalbe soe Condempned or good securitie for the same but alsoe one Third parte more then the some wherein he or they shalbe soe Condempned to bee all forfeited to the Companyes use if the Cause for which hee or they shall appeale shall not uppon such appealacon be found to bee juste and righte on his or their parte But if the some wherein any shalbe there condempned shall exceede the soñe of 40: dollours That then hee or they soe appealeinge shall deposite onely somuch as hee or they shalbe there Condempned in and noe more or geve sufficiente securitie for the same And

fol. 87a.

further every brother soe appealeinge shall lykewise within Sixe monethes then nexte followeing such appeales soe made Come in proper person or by Attorney sufficiently authorised before the Governour or Deputie and assistants of the said Company residente in London and shewe good Cause whie hee oughte not to stand to the Sentence before passed in th'eastparts otherwise such his appeale shall not be accepted or allowed but the matter and cause soe appealed shalbe remitted and fully determyned in the said Eastparts. *Plus vide fol. 46.*¹

For th'avoydinge of Chardge and teadious suits and for the encrease of Unitie amonge the Company Wee have ordered Concluded and fully agreed that from henceforth all manner of varryances Controversies and strifes aswell for accompts and reckonings as for other questions that are or hereafter shalbe betweene any brother and brother or bretheren of this Company or any other his Majesties subjects tradeinge the said Eastparts shalbe firste broughte before the Deputie and assistants there residente to be Arbitrarily by them heard decided and determyned And that noe brother of this Company or other his Majesties subjects shall enter into suite of lawe or Comence any accon in any forrayne Courte there againste any brother of this Company or other his Majesties subjects untill they have firste used all meanes which may Conveniently be had, to have their difference in those parts with any other his Majesties subjects heard and determyned before the deputie and assistants at the place where our residence shalbe kepte in the said Eastparts wherein the Deputie and assistants shall doe their beste endeavour for decydinge and endinge thereof soe farre as they shalbe able Arbitrarily to doe the same withoute entring into any Course that May seeme by any insynuacon to hinder or touch the prerogative of the kinge of Polande or procure any forrayne suite.

Provided alwayes and neverthelesse It is expressly ordered that neither the Company at London nor in Th'eastparts where moste usually theis Causes are and have bin handled and where yt is Cheifely mente theis deciding of variances should be to avoyd forrayne suits shall from henceforth any further take upon them to decide any suits Controversies or difference betweene partie and partie beinge brother or brothers of the Company or others but by way of Arbitramente the parties first bindinge themselves to stand

56
An note for
decidinge of
variance.

fol. 37b.

¹ Read 43. There is no folio 46, 48b, 49, 50.

to what the deputie and assistants in each place or such as shalbe Chosen to end any such Controversies shall Arbitrate withoute any appeale or further suite ells leaveinge the parties to seeke their remydies otherwise as they may Any thinge before menconed notwithstandinge.

fol. 38a.

87

An acte for
defending of
Officers.

It is ordeyned that for prevencon of divers Injures offered the officers and others appointed to take paynes in the Companyes buisynes That if any person or persons whatsoever shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter vex sue trouble or moleste any officer or other appointed by the Company for executinge or doeing any thinge or things whatsoever to them Comitted to be executed or donne in the Companyes affayres That then every such officer or other soe appointed and beinge molested as aforesaid shalbe from tyme to tyme defended and saved harmeles by the Company againste all and every such troublesome and malicious person and persons whatsoever.

Orders to be
observed by
the Deputie
and Assist-
ants in th'
eastparts.

First that our Deputie in Th'eastparts shall from tyme to tyme and at all tymes when neede shalbe secretly admonish all such servants as shall excede in apparrell or in any other expences or abuses tendinge to their principalls hurte, And if any shall scorne good Councell and Cannot be brought to followe good direccions neither by private admonicon nor by publique at Courte to write to the Company or his principall thereof whereby such accions may bee Corrected for the advoydinge of evill examples and many other inconveniences.

fol. 38b.

When any matter is to bee handled at Courts there of Importance that especially such of the Assistants without partialitie bee then warned as shalbe moste discrete and moste apte to handle matters for the Companyes good and profitt And that when any Courts shalbe warned for any such or any other matters that all things bee handled with Justice alwayes haveinge an especiall regard not easylye to Yeild to any matter of Chardge unto the Company to reprehend such as shalbe forward therein and not to Conclude any thinge that may bee hurtfull to our Company in any respectes.

That all entries under each mans hand shalbe yerely sente unto our Treasurer here at London for his better knowledge to prevente inconveniences and to yeild each man his due the which by the Treasurers accompte from Elbinge Cannot be soe well knowne.

That whereas yt is expediente our Secretary have some Convenient place in Master Deputies house for the better executinge of his office and safetie of our bookes Wee ordeyne that some fitt place be there appointed him for that use and that some Cheste be bought with three keyes to be kepte by the Debutie Treasurer and Secretary there viz^t. each person one In which Cheste is alwayes to be put and kepte all bookes and Writings of ymportance belongeinge to our Company accordinge to an Acte in this behalfe.

That our said Deputie and assistants for the tyme beinge shall not geve awaye or spend in any one Case whatsoever above the value of 100 Polish gilders at one tyme withoute Consente firste had from the Company of London And that then with such discrecon as shalbe fitt and necessary for the Companies good. fol. 39a.

That if any Chardge of ymportance bee required of the Company there That they signifie they have noe authoritie to yeild to matters of such expence without order firste from us here of London, And to use such other Complements to this end as shalbe fitt both to satisfy such parties and for the good and reputacon of the Company.

For asmuch as wee find that by meanes of unreasonable longe tyme in Th'eastparts many greate losses and hindrances have happned and doe daylye happen to our Company for the better prevencon and remydie whereof It is ordeyned That noe brother of our Company shall at any tyme hereafter directly or indirectly geve any further or longer tyme for any Clothes or kersyes to be sold in Th'eastparts then as hereafter is sett downe and agreed uppon under the payne and pennaltie to pay unto the use of the Company after the rate of XL^s for every Cloth for which there shalbe noe longer tyme geven then is herein lymitted and for all other wollen Comodities for which such longer tyme shalbe geven after the rate of Cloth accordinge as the rates are heretofore agreed uppon That is to say for such sortinge Clothes and kersyes as shalbe sold betwixte the Laste day of March and the laste daye of June not to geve any longer tyme then Bartholomew paymente then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Martyn paymente then nexte followeing for th'other halfe, And for such Fyne Clothes as shalbe sold betwix the said Laste day of March and the laste day of June not to geve any longer tyme then Martyn 58
An acte for
geveing of
tyme in th'
eastparts. fol. 39b.

fol. 40a.

paymentes then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Whitsontyd payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe, And for such sortinge Clothes and kersies as shalbe sold betwixt the Laste day of June and the Laste day of September not to geve any longer tyme then Martyn payments then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Candlemas payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe And for such fyne Clothes as shalbe sold betwixte the said Laste day of June and laste day of September not to geve any longer tyme then Candlemas payments then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Bartholomew payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe And for such sortinge Clothes and kersyes as shalbe sold betwixte the said Laste day of September and the Laste daye of December not to geve any longer tyme then Candlemas payments then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Whitsontyd payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe, And for such fyne Clothes as shalbe sold betwixte the said laste daye of September and the said laste daye of December not to geve any longer tyme then Whitsontyd payments then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Martyn payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe. And for such sortinge Clothes and kersies as shalbe sold betwixte the laste daye of December and the Laste daye of March not to geve any longer tyme then Whitsontyd payments then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Bartholomew payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe And for such fyne Clothes as shalbe sold betwixte the said laste daye of December and the laste daye of March not to geve any longer tyme then Bartholomew payments then nexte followeing for th'one halfe and Candlemas payments then nexte followeing for th'other halfe All which dayes are to be reckoned accordinge to the newe kalender.

It is alsoe provided and ordered that noe brother of this our societie shall delyver any Clothe or other Wollen Comodities forth of his possessyon untill the Certeine tymes of payments be agreed and sett downe betwixte the buyer and seller accordinge to the tenour and true meaneinge of this Acte uppon the payne and pennaltie herein specified.

fol. 40b.

Provided alsoe and yett nevertheles It is agreed That if any brother of this our Societie in the sale of his Cloth or other wollen Comodities shall find yt beneficiall unto him to sell uppon other dayes of paymente then in this Acte is mencioned It shall and may bee lawfull for him to doe soe that he geve not any longer tyme

then Pro rato as by this Acte is lymitted and sett downe uppon lyke payne.

It is ordered and agreed that from and after the xxth daye of Aprill 1618 noe brother of this Companye or his Factour or servante shall either here or in any the parties of beyond the Seas halfe or Cut or Cause to be halfed or Cutt by himselfe or by any other in the myddle any Cloth under the payne and pennaltie of xx^s sterlinge or the value thereof for every Cloth neither shall after the tyme aforesaid shipp any Clothes halfed Nor shall after the Laste daye of August 1618 shipp any Cloth into Th'eastparts which shall have two *purrells*¹ or a particon in the middle under the pennaltie aforesaid.

59
An acte
against
halfeing of
Clothes

this acte is
repeald by an
acte made 7^e
Febr: 1622
as followeth
in this book
fol. 42.

Whereas divers Inconveniencies Doe happen unto the Company by entries made for paymente of Imposicons in Th'eastparts in the names onely of suche as doe enter and paye the same and not in the name or names of the true proprietaries of the goods whereby muche Confusion and intricacon arryseth in the accompts of the Company as they shall have occasion to recon with any the bretheren thereof for prevencon of the same hereafter Yt is ordeyned that from henceforth Yt shall not bee lawfull for anye of the Company their or anye of their Sonnes Factours or servants to Enter any manner of goods in th'eastparts, nor paye any ymposicions there but onely in the severall name or names of the true proprietaries thereof without any manner of Collucon Uppon payne for doeinge the Contrary to forfeite and pay unto the Company in the name of a broke Duble the then ymposicions of all such goods as they shall not see enter in the true proprietaries names as aforesaid withoute favour.

60
An acte for
entring &
paymente of
ymposicons
in the names
of the true
proprietaries
in Th'east-
parts.
fol. 41a.

For better and more safe keepeinge of the books records and writings in the Eastparts belonginge to the Company It is ordered that the same bookes and writings shalbe from tyme to tyme put and keepte in a sufficiente Cheste provided or to be provided for this purpose with 3 severall locks and keyes to bee severally kepte by our Deputie Threasurer and Secretary there for the tyme beinge viz. by each of them one, And the said Cheste to stand in some Convenient place in the deputies house in which from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter All the bookes and

61
An acte for
preservacon
of the Com-
panyes
bookes &
writings in
the East-
partes.

¹ See Glossary.

other writings of the Company of any Ymportance are to bee put and there to remayne Unlesse at any Courte there shalbe occasion to use them the whiche beinge donne they are to bee put into the said Cheste againe without any further delay.

f 1. 41b

Provided if the said Deputie Treasurer or Secretary shall at any tyme be (sicke or) absente uppon some urgente occasion That then the key of any such absente shalbe left with some such other of the Company as by a Courte there shalbe adjudged fitt, Uppon payne if any Defaulte or hindrance shalbe in our Deputie that the premysses bee not performed in manner as aforesaid to forfeite and pay 100^s sterlinge yf in the Treasurer there the lyke some yf in any of the Assistants 50^s apiece of each offendour herein if in the Secretary 100^s To be levied of their goods fees or wages to the use of the Company without favour or pardon.

Ex. per me fra : Mosse Secretar.

Societatis predictae

FRA : MOSSE.

1. 42a.
London 15^o
Febr. 1622.

After our hartie Commendacons etc We herewith sende you the Copyes of such orders as we have established at our Last generall Meetinges, prayeing that the same may be reade to the Company and after ingrossed into the booke of Actes with yours,

The viith of Febr : 1622

Acte for halfe-
inge of Cloth
repealed.

It is ordered that the Acte made against halfeinge of Clothe, be henceforth repealed & of noe force for that the same is heelde to be inconvenient.

Masters of
shippes to
observe
orders or be
dismissee 6 or
xii Months.

That all Masters of Shippes, that shall not hereafter truelye paye the Companies dutyes in the Sounde and other places, both outwarde and Inwarde, and that hereafter shall not observe duelye the Companies orders made and to be made in that or any other behalfe toucheinge the saide Masters, shall not be Laden in the Eastparts by any of the bretheren of this Company in Sixe monethes after his arrivall there, accordinge to a former order ; if his offence be comitted outwards And if his offence be Committed homewarde, he shall be dismissed of the Companies service here for xii monethes after.

That all such of the Company as have not paide their Imposicons Inwarde for the yeare past, shall be remitted the same. And that such of the Company as have paide their imposicons

inwarde for the yeare past (excepte for Norway Comodities) shall haue the same repaide them againe.

For the better explaymeinge of the Acte against Sonnes Factors and Apprentices, that shall runne into brokes without Commission. It is ordered that from henceforth if any offence be Committed by any factor without his principalls Commission, against the orders of the Company That then the factors soe offendinge, shall if he be able, paye to the Companye all such brokes as shalbe Due to them for the saide offence by vertue of theire orders, But if the factors soe offendinge be unable or that the Company have noe meanes to recover the Brokes from him That the goodes whereby the offence was Committed shalbe seized accordinge to the Companyes orders for the paymente of all such brokes ; or the proprietarye thereof shalbe Compelled to paye the saide brokes by such meanes as the Companye shall thinke fitte, And if any offence be Committed by any sonne or Apprentice with or without Commission of the father or Master, then the brokes Due to the Companye for every such Offence, shalbe satisfied & paide by the father or Master of such Sonnes or apprentices soe offendinge as if the offence had byne his owne.

Acte against
sonnes fac-
tours &
apprentices
explained.
fol. 42b.

At a generall Courte the 10th of February 1622

Whereas yt hath pleased his Majestie by his gracious proclamacion Dated at Theobalds the xxith day of July last (amongest other thinges) for the upholdinge of the trade and for the maintenance of the liberties & priueledges of this Companye, to prohibite importacion of Hempe Flaxe pottashes Sopeashes Polonye woole Cordage yarne Eastlande Lynen Clothe pitch tarre woode or any other Commodityes whatsoever from any forrein partes, where the Company have used to trade, other then by the bretheren of this Company The importacon of Corne or graine onely excepted In humble acknowledgment of which his Majesties gracious favour, and to geve example to other Companyes to retheyne themselves within theire owne boundes as also to restrayne the bretheren of this Companye from infringeinge the priueledges of other Corporacons, This Courte by generall Consente Doe order & decree, that from henceforth noe Comoditye of the Eastlande Contrey growthe shalbe imported into this kingdome by any bretheren of this felloshippe, other then from the places of theire

fol. 43a.
Noe Como-
ditie of east-
land growth
to be brought

in by brethren, but from place of our owne priviledges & y^e in English bottomes.

owne priveledges, And that in Englishe Bottomes onely, accordinge to th'intente of the saide proclamacion, uppon penaltie of forfeitinge & payeing to the use of the Companye for a Broke one sixte parte of all the goodes soe at any tyme imported contrary to the tenor of this Acte Provided nevertheles that it shalbe lawfull for any brother of this Company to importe all sortes of victualls & Gunpowder or Saltpeter for the service of this kingdome as other his Majests subjects are permitted by Lawe to doe.

It is ordered and agreed, that for the yeare to come the Company shall paye Eightene pence for imposicons uppon every shorte Clothe shipped outwards. And for all other goodes outwards after that Rate, And that such of the Company as are to paye theire imposicons outwards at Elbinge shall pay 22½ groshe for every shorte Clothe.

22½ gr.

fol. 43b.

The Oathe to be ministred for payment of imposicons

The Oath to be Ministred for payment of imposicons.

You shall sweare, that this note, by you nowe delivered under your hande unto me A : B of the Cittye of yorke A : deputye of the righte worshipfull Societie of Eastelande Marchants residente at yorke, is a true entrie of all such Cloth & other goodes, by you or to your use shipped into the Eastlande in the yeare of our Lord god nowe last past, So helpe you god.

*To the Acte of Appeales fol. 36 are added theis that followe
Febr. 1624*

An addicion to y^e Act of Appeales.

And yt is further ordered that every brother who is or shalbe condemned for breach of any Acte either made or hereafter to be made, shall within three Courte dayes or a moneth at his owne choice after condemnation either sewe for grace or appeale under the penaltie of the Seazure of his goodes

And if any brother doe appeale, yt is ordered that either by himselfe or by his sufficient Attorney he doe fully prosecute and finishe the same before the Company at London within sixe monethes after the same was graunted at Elbinge or els utterlye to loose the grace, he might have had and to paye the whole broague wherein he was condemned without favour or pardon.

Febr. 1625

The Coppye of certeine Acts & other agreements made at the generall meetinge helde at London in February 1630 fol. 44a.

Whereas we find by Daily experience, that much Danger and manye inconveniences Doe arise to the bretheren of this Companie by the greate and excessive trade of Mariners and Masters of shippes, who many waies easinge themselves of that Charge which the bretheren of the Companie must necessarily undergoe in Imposicions, Customes & freight, Doe Cloye the marketts, and in their sales abase the Comodities of this kingdome And whereas the bretheren of the Companie have at severall tymes sustained greate & heavie Losses, & undergone many more hazards both in the Sound of Denmarke, and Deepe of Quinsboroe, by the shorte & false Entries of Masters of shippes who for their owne gaine have sometymes concealed and some tymes altered the property of agreate parte of their ladeinge in there Entries: For prevention of theis abuses, and for the Companies better securitie, It is now ordered & enacted by generall consent and authoritie of a Courte of Assistants, that noe English shipp shall hereafter bee laden by any brother or bretheren of this Company in the East parts viz. Dansk, Quinsboroe, Elbinge, or any other Porte or Ports within the Baltique Sea, whereof the Master whether he be freighted or goe upon his owne Adventure, laden or in his ballast, Doeth not before his goeing out of England, enter abond of three hundred Pounds, with one sufficient suretie or more, to the treasurer, or one of the Deputies for the Companie either at London or one of the Ports and to the Companies use, with Condicion that he will not exporte or carry nor suffer to be exported or carried in his shipp for that ensueinge voyage any cloth Kerseis,¹ Dozens,¹ Baies, or Skynnes, Directly or undirectly, for himselfe or any of his Company or any other person or persons not free of this Companie & that he will not at his returne ymporte or bringe into this kingdome, nor suffer to be imported or brought in his shipp for himselfe or his companie or Any other person or persons, not free of this Companie, any Hempe, Flax, Pottashes, Pouldavies,¹ Yarne, Lynnen Cloth, or any other Eastlande, Commodities, mencioned & forbidden by his Majesties Proclamacion (money Corne, saltpeter, Gunpowder & wood for *Damage* only exepcted) And further that he will make Juste & true entries of all the goods he carries out,

An Acte
Against
Mariners &
Masters of
shippes
tradeing.

Masters to
enter bonde
in 800^l
with one
suertie at
least.

¹ See Glossary.

fol. 44b.

and bringeth backe, both in the sound of Denmarke Deepe of Quinsboroe, Porte of Dansk, and in all other places where Custome is Due, And att his returne, within three Daies after his Arivall at the Porte, where he unladeth all, or the greatest parts of his goods homewards, Deliver unto the Deputy for this Company, his severall passes, to & fro, received from the Customers in the sounde and from each other Port or place where he hath paid Custome, without alteringe figures or words blottinge, or any other Defacinge, by which the truth of his entries shall or may be obscured: And if any brother of this Companie whether absolutely free, or free within terme Factor, sonne, or Servaunte shall Lade any goods in any English shipp whereof the Master bringeth not Certificate under one of the Deputyes hands and the Companies Seale, that he hath entred bond for that present voyage as aforesaid; such brother shall forfeite & paye as affyne, or Broake to the use of the Companie, for everie Last of goods soe Laden, three pounds, & for all other goods not Laden by Lastage after that rate, And for that Factors, Servaunts or others who lade the goods, may be, and Commonly are, Resident in the parts beyound the Seas, so that the fynes or Broakes can hardly be recovered of them It is therefore ordered & ennacted by Generall Consente and authoritie aforesaid, that who soever taketh up, or receiveth such goods laden, contrarie to this Act, all excuses & pretences laid aside, shall paye the said Fyne, each principall & Master beinge nott withstandinge lefte free to recover the same from his factor or Servaunt as he best may wherein upon request, the Company will give their best Assistance.

An Act for
the Brethren
both of
London and
Coast townes
to subscribe
etc.

And for the strengthninge of this Act, It was further ordered and agreed, that everie brother of this Companie tradeinge into the East parts, whether from London, or any of the Coaste townes shall presently underwrite the same, And if any refuse the Deputie of the place to certifie their names up to this Courte: And for the better execucion hereafter: It was ordered that a further confirmation be sought, by haveinge the Act underwritten by the Lord keeper the Lord Threasurer, And the two Lords Cheife Justices: It was ordered by waye of explanacion, that if the bretheren of yorke freight a shipp, the Master may give bond to the Deputie of yorke, & carrye Certificate under his hand and the Companies seale, though yorke be not the porte, only in such cases, the bonds

before the returne of such shipp or shippes is to be sent to the Deputie at Hull, who is to receive the passes, that compareinge them with the entries in the Custome house, hee may send up both to London if there be cause.

It was further ordered that if any forfeiture be heareafter made the Company uppon the generall charge sue the bonde or bondes and take the benefitt which shall arise by the sute or sutes, only in case of Losse in the Sounde, the benefitt shall wholye goe to the loosers but the Charge of the sute to be borne by the Company And that the Company shall allowe for makeinge those bondes and the Masters to be freed of the Charge.

Bonds to be
sued upon
generall
Charge.

fol. 45a.

And whereas it was conceived that much indirecte & cuninge dealeinge will be used by Masters of shippes and Marriners to continue theire Course of carrieinge out Clothe and other prohibited Commodities, and amonge other practises perhaps Masters of Shippes will sende theire Clothe in other shippes then theire owne and will be willingly ignorant of Cloth broughte into theire shippes by theire Company or taken in for other Marriners or Interlopers. It was ordered & enacted by generall consente & aucthority aforesaide, that uppon juste prooffe made beyonde Sea, that any Clothe be carried out of Englande or broughte into the Eastre Contrey belonginge to Marriners or any unfreeman whatsoever, by any shipp whether Cloth shipp or Ballaster and sould be vented in the Companyes Priveledges whether the Master knewe of yt or not, yet noe such shippe to be laden backe, by any brother of the Company within sixe Monethes after her arivall under the former penalty of three poundes a last, And whereas it was objected that in Case of Charter parties the Master mighte come backe and recover his Freight; It was answered that a Clause in the Charter partie bindeinge the Master to observe the Companyes Acte woulde prevente that Inconvenience.

Masters of
ships &
Mariners not
to ship pro-
hibited Com-
modities either
in their owne
or other ships
directly or
indirectly.

Thomas Hoyle. Dep^t:

He : Thomson

James foxcroft

William Brearey

Tho : Dawson

Israell Dodsworthe

Roger Jaques

Edward Gillett

Leonrd Scott

Edmond Danser

Chas micklethwait

Samuel Pauson

willm : Danser

Thomas Herbert

Richard Baine

Matthew Topham	Phillip herberte	Henrie Penrose
	Geo : Francke	John Tailor
	Robert Ferner	Christo : Barker
	William Mathew	John Thomson
Edmund Cowper	W ^m Brearey	Robt : Wadsworth
	Christopher Brearey	Parcivall Levett
	John Geldart	Antho : wharton
	Samuell Brearey	Henrye Simpson
Leo : Weddell	Wm. Ramsden	
	Math : Dawson	
James hutchinson	Witt Thornton	
	Christo : Topham	
Wittm Scott	Willm : Hunkshief ?	
	Richard Brocken	

fol. 45b.

The Courte takeinge the state of theirre affaires beyond sea into Due & serius consideracion found theirre trade incompassed with soe many & soe greate Difficulties, the Chancelor of Sweden first by high Customes, and since under paine of Confiscation forbidden cloth to be carried to Danske & the Danskers by stronge Edickts forbidden theirre Burgers to goe to Elbinge, that of necessitie they must send over a man to treat for afree trade otherwise theirre Could be Little encouragement to proceed : It was agreed that his Majests effectuall Lettres should be procured for the better obtaininge of this free Trade and because the sendinge over of any Cloth or Wollen Comodities before things weere settled would quite overthrowe the hope of successe : It was ordered & enacted by Authoritie aforesaid, that no Cloth or wollen Comodities should be shipped by any brother of the Companie, either from London, or any of the Coaste townes Directly or indirectly into any parte of the Companies Priviledges (Norway excepted) till the Companie have both received answere from the man whome they shall employe in this busines, that things be settled, and that a Courte be after called & shippinge appointed under the penalty that whoe soever shall shippe, whether by way of the Sound, Hamboroe, Amsterdam, or any other passage, or Devise contrary to the meaneinge of this Ackt, he shall pay as a fyne or broake to the use of the Companie three pounds for everie Cloth and after that Rate for all other wollen Comodities : And yt was thought fitt, that his Majesties Lettres bee procured to the king of Denmarke to stopp

all Cloth in the Sound, if any should attempt that waye, and some other Course taken to hinder Interlopers by way of Hamboroe, as the Courte shall see good.

The Courte beinge now to settle impositions for the yeare ensueinge, & understandinge that the Companie is allreadie eight hundred pounds in Debte to the treasurer, that the charge is like to prove greate this Yeare, & the trade smale, It was by generall Consent thought fitt that both impositions outward should be raised & an imposition sett upon all goods inward Corne excepted : And accordingly it was ordered, that for this ensueinge yeare, 18^d be paid for a short cloth, & after that Rate for all other goods outward & that fourepence aweight be paid for impositions of English Salt shipt into the East Countrie, And the impositions of goods in ward were sett as Followeth.

Flaxe per laste Cont 17 ^c . . . ii ^s	Tarre & pitch greate bande per laste . . . ix ^d	fol. 47a.
hempe per laste Cont 17 ^c . . . xviii ^d	smale bande pitch per laste . . . iii ^d	
Potashes the fatt ¹ greate and smale . . . xii ^d	wainscotts 120 boardes . . . xviii ^d	
Pouldavyes broade or narrowe the peece ¹ . . . i ^d	Clapborde 120 boardes . . . ii ^d	
Chocoe Canvas ¹ the peece . . . 6 ^b	Spruce deales 120 boards . . . xviii ^d	
Buckrams double peece . . . 6 ^b	Pipestaves 120 . . . i ^d	
Hinderlande cloth 120 elles . . . iii ^d	Oares 120 . . . viii ^d	
Drillinge 120 elles . . . ii ^d	Stirgen the firken . . . i ^d	
Danske or Elbinge lynnens } clothe double play the 100 elles } . . . vi ^d	Feathers the C . . . iii ^d	
Slesia lynnens 120 elles . . . vi ^d	waxe the C . . . iii ^d	
Prusia yarne C . . . iii ^d	Iron the Tonne . . . x ^d	
bedde tickinge 100 yards . . . iii ^d	Copper the C . . . v ^d	
Candle weeke C . . . iii ^d	Steele the faggott or C . . . ii ^d	
woole C waights . . . vi ^d	Norway deales 120 . . . ix ^d	
Cable yarne & Cordage C . . . i ^d	All other Norway Commodities halfe as much more as formerlye because Cloth is raised from xii ^d to xviii ^d	

Upon Complainte made to this Court by the bretheren of the Coaste townes Joyntly that there is much Disorder among them for wante of appeareance at meeteings warned for the Companies Occasions, And that Divers bretheren apointed to travaile either to London at this generall meeteinge, or to the Portes for cleareinge the Appointed shippes, staieinge of Interlopers, or for any other service, would refuse to travaile, by which meanes the Compaines

Febr 1630.
An Act for
appeareans
at Courts
made at the
request of the
Coasters.

¹ See Glossary.

service is much neglected, And upon Request made by them for Redresse of theis Disorders: It is Concluded & enacted by authoritie Aforesaid, that when anye meteinge shall hereafter be warned upon the Compaines busines many of the Coaste townes by the Deputie for the Company Residinge there, what brother soever cometh not to the said meeteinge or cometh not att the appointed tyme hee shall be subject to the same penalties that the Assistants att London are, namely xii^d atyme for absence, & vi^d for Late Comeinge the Fynes to be Devided betwixt the under officers of Each place, who Attend the said meeteinge namely two third partes to the Secretary and one third parte to the Beadle, And if att any such meeteinge, any brother be chosen to travaile either to London or to the porte, or other place about the Compaines affaires, and upon the accustomed allowance for Charges: If he Refuse the Journey he shall pay Fortie shillings atyme as a fyne or broake, and then another to be chosen for that service, who besides the forenamed Charges shall have that Fortie shillings alsoe towards his paines and hinderance, And if any brother of the Coaste townes haveinge offended in any of the premisses Refuse to pay his fine, beinge orderly Demanded that then his entries both inward & outward in Customehouse be stopped till he Conforme himselfe Provided that both in the Case of meeteings & travaile a just excuse is to be admitted.

Fynes for not
appearinge at
Courtes.

2 thirdes to
the Secretary
1 thirde to
the Beadle.
fol. 47b.

any brother
elected to goe
to London etc
to paye 40^s.

An Act
against
couleringe of
strangers
goods.

fol. 48a.

The Courte was informed that some bretheren of the Company for favour gaine or other Respects att severall tymes had entered goods for Masters of Shippes, marriners & other interlopers And it was supposed that the servaunts of Freemen might also passe such entries in the name of theire Masters or some other brother, to prevent which abuses the Act long since made against Deceitfull colouringe, & Lendinge of names was now read together with an explanacion made the eighth Day of Aprill Last at which tyme itt was Declared & ordered that if any brother hereafter buy any goods of A Mariner or any other unfreeman, or enter with him or them, or by any other Devise or meanes gett, or pretend a propertie in any Eastland goods brought in or upon the Adventure of any unfree man, and then enter them in his owne name or the name of any other Free man, he shalbe adjudged to have coloured Forrainers goods, And shall be Liable to the penalty appointed by the Act for that offence, And the Act made the seaventh Day of

February 1622 entitled an Act against Factors sonnes and Apprentices for faults done without Commission, was now Also read, which two Acts together with the explanacion were att this generall meeteinge confirmed and ordered, to be applied to the severall cases in question, and that noe man might pretend Ignorance It was further ordered that the two Acts with the explanacion before mencioned bee read twice ayeare at a generall Courte or meeteinge att London & the Coaste townes Respectively & beyound Seas when Residence shall be settled.

And for that Masters of Shipps may some tymes have a stocke beyound Sea by sale of Coales, beere or other things not prohibited, or by freight of good outward, part of which may belonge to Freemen, part to the Masters or others not free, which formerly hath bene imployed in Commodities, and perhaps entred by Freemen because of their owne parts: It is now ordered that either A Devision be made of such stocks beyound Sea, that the Factors or servaunts of Freemen may imploy their parts severally or that the whole be brought home in money Corne etc as in the Act concerninge Marriners, but if any brother of this Companie in his entrie coulour the Masters or any other unfreemans parte, though he have bought or bartered for the same as before is exprest Yet such brother to be Liable to the penalty for colouringe Forrainers goods.

The Deputies for the Coaste townes were chosen for the yeare ensueinge as followeth Master Thomas Hoile for Yorke, Master Mathew Browrigg for Ipswich, Master John Ramsden for Hull, Master Alexander Davison for Newcastle, Master Edmund Brekin for Linne, the under officers were confirmed in their severall places as Last yeare, only Edward Thornton was Chosen Secretarie at Hull in the roome of his Deceased father Macabeus Thornton, It was ordered that impositions be collected by the severall Deputies at the Ports as Last yeare, who are entreated to send upp yearly a particuler accompte, what goods each brother sends, & in what shippes, & the Like for goods inward, whether they be brought out of the East Countrie or from Amsterdam or any other place.

fol. 50a.

*The Coppye of certen Actes & other agreements made at the
generall meetinge at London in Febr. 1635*

the Deputie
here, to give
oath to a
sonne or
servant to be
sent over in
case of
necessity
uppon the
Death or
disorder etc.

It was by generall consente ordered & agreed for the future that if any brother of the Coaste townes, shall have his factor sonne or servante dye, in the East partes, or runne into such disordered courses, by which the principalls estate may be indangered. In such but noe other cases the Companyes deputye for that Porte, may give oath to such sonne or apprentice, as by the acts are capable of admission receavinge first the Companyes duties and presentlye certifieinge to London the case & straichte by which they were necessitated, to make speedy provicion for their security, and could not stay for direcon from hence, whereuppon the names of such persons soe sworne & sente over shalbe entered into the Companyes bookes here, as orderly admitted and noe penaltie shalbe incurred for the same.

certificate
under the
handes of
the deputie
& 10 of the
bretheren.

The Acte that none be admitted into the fredome of the Company from the North partes without certificate under the handes of the deputie for the porte & tenne of the bretheren there at the leaste was nowe confirmed, as also the acte for Masters to enter bonde, before their goeing out of Englande, and that for sellinge for $\frac{1}{3}$ readye money & the rest at 6 monethes in the East partes.

Importacon
of East lande
growthe etc.

The Acte against importacon of Commodities of the East Contry growthe, other then for the Companyes priveledges was nowe confirmed & the Coppye of yt ordered to be sente to the bretherne of the North partes & the Copy of the Co: Order of the xviiith of March 1634 to the same effecte.

fol. 52a.

*At a Generall Court held at Founders hall on Wednesday
the 6th February 1688*

On occasion of a debate ariseing in Court this day, the Act concerning y^e admission of Apprentices, was inspected, read, and considered, and it was thought fit that the same should be altered in two branches thereof. And thereupon it is now resolved, and ordered that the clause of y^e said Act requiring that all apprentices

should be of y^e age of 24 years, at the least, at the time of the Expiration of the term of their Apprentiships, shall from henceforth be repealed and abrogated, And it is ordayned, enacted & established that all Apprentices hereafter to be bound, shall be of the age of 21 yeares at the least at the expiration of y^e termes of their apprenticeship. It is also resolved and ordered that that other part of the said Act forbiding any Brother of this Fellowship to take an apprentice for lesse time than the terme of eight yeares should alsoe be abrogated and repealed And it was ordayned, enacted & establishd that for the future no brother of this company shal take an Apprentice for lesse than the terme of Seven yeares ; But all the other parts and branches of the said Act are ratified & confirmed.

And it was alsoe further enacted that no apprentice shall hereafter be admitted within terme, untill such apprentice be really & actually going beyond Sea. Apprent' wthin
term.

And that any apprentice so admitted within terme shall have liberty for the remaynder of the term of his apprentiship, and during his aboad beyond Sea, to trade for such Summe of money as the master of Such apprentice shal give leave to trade in, so as the said Summe doe not Exceed three hundred pounds in any one year.

Ex^d Per John Ince

EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT BOOK
OF THE
YORK EASTLAND COMPANY

At a generall Court of the Merchant Adventurers within ye fol. 12a.
Cittie of Yorke holden upon Ousebridge the 26th day of March 1650
was published a letter of ye 23th [sic] same moneth from Alderman
William Dobson of hull deputye of Eastland merchants there re-
siding, directed to ye Deputie & Fellowship of ye said Socitie here
intymateing that the surveyor generall had opened divers packs of
cloth & weighed all halfe clothes, & made stopage of what he
found overweight till they had entred bound to stand to such order
as ye parliament should make touching the same, therefore desired
some might be deputed here to goe thither in ye name of ye rest
of ye Interessents to ingage in like manner M^r Hugh Welburne
M^r George Lamplugh Senior were made Chose of, & the Secretary
of ye Eastland Companye being at the said Court had order given
to draw a writeing for there indemnytie to be subscribed by all
interested which was accordingly done. A verbatim Copie is in
ye Copie booke of Eastland letters.

A generall meteing of Eastland merchants holden upon Ousebridge fol. 12b.
the second day of Aprill 1650

This Court was to consult together what course was most fitt
to be taken touching such Cloth as ye Surveyor generall hath

made seizure of for overweight & length. A letter from hull of 30th March last signed by Alderman William Dobson deputye of Eastland Company There was read. M^r John Horner reports yt he had order to informe ye Company, that they of hull have made search in ye Costome house bookes there & they find yt there hath nott bene any costome paid for overweight this 30th yeares, which is desired may be inserted in ye petiton And farther yt ye Surveyor generall hath given order to ye other officers nott to passe any Entres for ye future till ye merchants have paid for overweight and for default to make seizure.

M^r Robert Metcalfe a Clothier gave informacon yt by ye Statute the northren Clothiers may make any sort of Cloth yt is made in this nation and that 30th yeares agoe 84ⁿ was allowed for a long Cloth & 64ⁿ for a short, and ye Hallinger recieved 6^d for ye seale of along & 4½^d for a short Cloth & yt noe forfeiture ought to be taken for overweight or length after Cloth is sealed. He is desired to acquaint all ye Clothiers at Leeds, that this busines doth very much concerne them, and therefore to move them to send 2 Clothiers to joyne with such merchants of Yorke, hull and Leeds, as are chosen to goe to London to peticon the parliament touching the premisses.

fol. 13a.

*A generall meeting of Eastland Merchants upon Ousebridge the
11th day of May ano dom 1650*

M^r deputie declares what proceddings M^r Hewitt & the other solicitors had made in the busines with the Surveyor generall, and Alderman Leonard Thomson gives informacon that he had bene at hull & that he & Alderman Dobson of hull had compared ye sune yt ye imposition of ii^d per Cloth will Amount unto according to M^r Summerfields notes, with that which was & is likely to be Expended in managing ye busines against the surveyor generall, & they found ye latter will much Exceed the former, & it was thought very necessary by them of hull yt the said imposicon should be augmented but because it was first settled here they desired ye second might be likewise & what was done they would consent unto. After serious debate thereof, it was put to the question what augmentacon should be made, & it was by a generall

vote ordered and determyned yt the aforesaid Imposicon of ii^d ye Cloth should be increased to ii^d ye dozen.¹

*An Eastland Court held upon Ousebridge the 19 July
Ano Dom 1650*

fol. 13b.

A letter of ye 29th June 1650 St novo from the Comittee of Eastland merchants resident in Danzick was read and after it the copie of an Edict given out by the Maior and Aldermen of the said Cittie of Dantzigh the 23rd of May 1650 as it is translated into English was likewise published. Thereupon ordered that a letter be writt to the Company at London to informe them of ye receipt of the said letter, & copie of Edict, & to desire them with all Conuynencie to comunycate to this Court their Conception of ye said Edict, & if they thinke it necessary that some be deputed from these north partes to confer with them there touching ye premisses, They signifie the same by letter to this Cittie Newcastle & hull, and appoint such tyme as that in ye Intrim we may have a meeting here to furnish such as shalbe ordered to goe up with our instructions.

*A Court of Eastland merchants holden upon Ousebridge
the 9th of December 1650*

fol. 13b.

A Letter from ye Company at London of 30th October . . . they alsoe signifie that they have presented aremonstrance to ye Councell for trade,² for the Confirmacon of our Charter, and desires our addresse to the said Councell touching our joynt Intrest. This business of the Charter held along dispute at length by Erection of handes it was resserued to a Comittee to mete (about the said business) every Monday morning till he yt shalbe chosen to goe for London begin his Jorney & to make their result Knowne to a Court which is to be called for yt purpose. The Secretary is to examine the representacon to Concell of State with the Remonstrance to Councell for trade.

¹ See Glossary.

² S.P.D. (Council of State) Jan. 11, 1650. (*Levant Papers*, vol. i. No. 108.)

fol. 14b.

A generall Assemblie of Eastland Merchants of Yorke Newcastle & Hull held at this Cittie the 5th March 1650

A letter from the Company at Newcastle of ye first Instant read and upon debate of the contents thereof this ensuing Comittee was chosen viz.

Alderman Horner Deputy
 Alderman Thomson Senior
 Alderman Geldert
 Alderman Thomson Junior
 Alderman Topham
 M^r Robert Scott
 M^r Bryan Dawson
 M^r Richard Hewitt
 M^r Hugh Welburne

or any 5 or more of them to joyne with ye gentlemen of Newcastle and Hull, to consult and conclude of such things as they concieve may any way conduce to ye good of this northren trade, for perfecting whereof, they are to mete this night & to morrow morning. M^r Nisbitt is to have notice given him, to come to the Comittee & bring the instructions he had to London with him. The Artickles which M^r Nisbitt had order to propound to ye Company at London before he joyned with them in renueing the Charter was read and after some debate thereof M^r Man of Newcastle, & Alderman Dobson of Hull moved that ye Secretary might have order to lett them have copies of ye said Articles which was granted.

fol. 15a.

A meeting of Eastland merchants upon Ousebridge the 3^d may in ye yere 1651

A letter from Alderman William Dobson, deputie of the Eastland Companie at Hull, of the last of Aprill last, read wherein they desire a copie of the petition the Company here sent to London to be presented to ye Comittee for regulating of Trade. after some debate thereof & of the Articles agreed upon at the generall Assembly held here the 5th of March last, which was that

there should be 3 severall peticons, it was by the moior part thought fitt, & soe ordered, that nott any copie should be given out, and a letter to that purport to be forthwith written to them & signed by M^r Deputie.

*A Court of Eastland merchants held upon ouzebridge
the 28th day of July in the yere 1651*

fol. 15a.

A letter from the Committee resideing at Danzigh of the 23th [sic] June last (new stile) was read, wherein they represent the sadd effects, which ye Constitution that the King of Scotlands Ambasadour obtayned at the last poliah parliament may produce, if nott prevented and therefore desires the consent of this Court to the act made at the last generall meeting at London for the cutting of the giving of any creditt in the Eastland, which after some debate and consideracon thereof it was unanimously agreed that we will till ye next generall meeting observe the said act and that each brother will write to his respectieve factor or agent to the same effect.

*A Court of Eastland merchants held at Yorke upon ouzebridge
ye 14th day of August in ye yeore 1651*

fol. 15b.

It was agreed, yt ye Merchants shall pay to the Masters of the Shipps as followeth: (to witt)

	li	s	d
For everye last of flax 18 ^d , upon 388½ lasts . . .	29	2	9
for everye last of hemp 10 ^d , upon 240 lasts . . .	10	0	0
for everye 100 ends ¹ of iron 18 ^d , upon 2700 ends . . .	2	15	6
for everye centur of steele ¾ ^d upon 251 centurs . . .	0	15	8
for every fatt ¹ of potashes 18 ^d upon 8 fats. . .	0	12	0
	48	5	11

Mr. Deputy made a motion, touching ye Imposicons, Alderman Dobson should collect at Hull, for ye Generall Company, upon goodes inwards (to witt) 12^d a last of flax—a tun of iron 6^d, potashes 6^d ye fat,¹ 8^d a last of hempe, & 2^d for every centur of steele.

The Court considering, yt it may be there will nott be any

¹ See Glossary.

occasion, to send any to ye generall meeting at London in February next, and that then it may be defficult, how to gitt ye officers sallaryes paid, in regard ye Deputie at Hull, went nott up last yeare to accompt, as all former deputies there usually did, it was upon these, & some other groundes Concluded, that each brother detain his Imposicons till January next, and then to pay them to ye Court here, who wilbe responsible to ye Court at London for the same.

fol. 18b.

A Court of Eastland Merchants held ye 9th February 1651

A letter of 3 instant from Company at London wherein they intimate that they are resolved to Peticon the parliament for ye preservation of the Act intituled an Act for the increase of Navigation & desires this Court to second them with another Peticon.

fol. 23a.

*A Court of Eastland merchants held upon ousebridge
the 30th October 1654*

A letter of 23th [sic] instant from Mr. John Walker of Leeds to Alderman Henry Thomson read.—After debate of ye purporte thereof by generall consent it was refered to Alderman Henry Thomson to returne a modest answere to this effect. That if ye merchants of Leeds and others yt live in Clothing Townes will come & inhabitt in port Townes we will joyne with them in anything yt may conduce to ye good of this country. It was likewise ordred that a letter be writt to the Eastland Company at London, that there wilbe somethings moved to the parliament (& that by noe meane ones) against the Act for Navygation, And that therefore we will joyne with them for the contenance thereof, if they thinke it convenyent.

fol. 23b.

*A Court of Eastland merchants held upon Ousbridge
13th July 1655*

Henry Topham & John Harrington & William Freer appeared and paid M^r Deputie ye accustomed dutyes and tooke the usuall oath. John Bothomley and John Peckett appeared likewise but

both of them absolutely denied either to pay duties or take oath accustomed. John Bothomley said, there was noe Company but when there was one he would take the oath and nott till then.

*A generall meeting of Eastland merchants of yorke & Hull
held at yorke upon Ousbridge the 27th February 1655*

fol. 24b.

Such articles as M^r Thomas Nisbett had order to propound to the Company at ye generall meeting Candlemas 1650¹ was now read & well approved of, & further ordred that to those eight one more be added viz^t: That noe stranger be admitted into the Socitie by redemption, but such as are rightly quallified & produce a certificate thereof under ye hands of ye Deputie & ten brethren resident in the place of his abode or next adjacent thereunto.

*A Court of Eastland Merchants held upon Ousbridge
the 28th April 1656*

A letter to M^r Deputy from Alderman Dobson of hull deputie there and likewise copie of Alderman Dewicks to him read booth which M^r Deputy here hath. After some consultacon of the contents, it was ordered that the secretary pen a letter to the brethren at Newcastle (which is to be signed by Alderman Horner & sent this post) to give them notice, yt we have intimation that the Company at London hath brought the renewing of Charter & privileges to yt forwardnes yt in short tyme it wilbe transmitted from ye subcommittee to ye grand comittee for perfection, & to desire that they would give us a meeting here within 15 dayes the day within yt space we leave to their appointment soe we have 5 or six dayes notice before, yt we may signifie the same to the Company at Hull. M^r Deputy is desired to returne to Alderman Dobson an answer to his and alsoe to relate what is ordered to be writt to Company at Newcastle.

¹ See above, p. 74.

fol. 26a.

May ye 30th
1661.

A true & perfect list of such as are Free Merchants of Eastland and now Reside in the Cittie of Yorke and of such as are likewise free but not Resident as alsoe of others that appertaine to the same Residence and have not as yet taken their freedomes some of them being Traders & some supposed to be soe :—

Alderman Robert Horner Deputy	M ^r Ralph Bell
Alderman Henry Thomson	M ^r Christopher Cooke
Alderman Leonard Thomson	M ^r William Ramsden
Alderman William Taylor	M ^r Francis Field
Alderman Christopher Topham	M ^r Rowland Watson
Alderman Bryan Dawson	M ^r Joseph Scott
Alderman George Lamplugh	M ^r James Hutchinson
Alderman Richard Hewit	M ^r John Constable
M ^r Robert Scott	M ^r John Bothomley
M ^r George Scott	M ^r Richard Metcalfe
M ^r Yorke Horner	M ^r John Peckitt
M ^r William Barwicke	M ^r Thomas Thornedike
M ^r Adam Pickard	M ^r Samuells Dawson
M ^r Henry Thomson	M ^r Thomas Herbert
M ^r George Franke	M ^r William Raper
M ^r John Taylor	M ^r William Freer
Henry Penrose	M ^r William Appleton
M ^r Samuells Saire	M ^r Thomas Garfourth
M ^r Hugh Welburne	M ^r Thomas Waind
M ^r Thomas Williamson	M ^r Henry Dickenson
M ^r Thomas Nisbet	M ^r Francis Armestead
M ^r Henry Aickroyd	M ^r Gavin Hodgson
M ^r Phillip Herbert	
M ^r Charles Hall	M ^r Richard Franke
M ^r Gabriell Bell	M ^r Mathew Kay
M ^r Samuells Hardwicke	M ^r Timothy Nesfield
M ^r George Kighley	M ^r John Harrington
M ^r Christopher Dobson	M ^r John Place

These free but not Resident

M ^r George Peacock	M ^r William Carleton
M ^r Edward Daniell	M ^r Ralph Billton
M ^r Phillip Ford	M ^r Thomas Wyvill
M ^r John Cotton	M ^r Mathias Etwals
M ^r Abraham Askwith	M ^r Timothy Wryght
M ^r William Hart	M ^r William Fairweather
M ^r George Lamplugh	M ^r John Hewitt

*These apperteyne to the same Residence and have not as yet taken
their freedoms some of them being traders & some supposed
to be soe*

M ^r Andrew Taylor	M ^r George Shuttleworth
M ^r Thomas Benson	M ^r Joseph Smith
M ^r Thomas Taylor	M ^r Richard Reynold
M ^r Thomas Bawtry	M ^r Andrew Perrott

The Freedome of these dubius.

M ^r William Lockwood	M ^r Jonathan West
M ^r Paul Barcroft	

*A generall Court of merchants of Eastland
holden the 2^d day of December 1661 at Yorke upon Ousbridge*

fol. 28b.

A letter from the brethren at Newcastle, of the 22th [*sic*] November last read, wherein after thankes rendred for our kindnesse & civility to their brethren M^r James Briggs & M^r Robert Rutter, whome they sent to advise with us about such concernes as were then for the present advantage of ye Company & trade in these northren parts, & for our care in that affaire, that they have long waited for an answere of yt letter which was then signed by us and our brethren of hull, but have not heard any answere, especially of that part which soe much concernes ye northren trade vizt that the brethren of London would nott admitt any to their freedoms who have their residence nere us, without certificate from yt Company nearest to yt place where such persons doth for ye moste parte reside. But on ye contrary they doe finde that the Company of London upon ye application of severall masters

of ships have (without any certificate from them) accepted of their money and ordred their freedome unles they know some thing against them, which practice if continued would soone turne Eastland trade into Master of shippes hands.

After debate & serious consideracon taken of the contents of ye said letter, it was ordred that M^r Deputy Alderman Dawson, M^r Andrew Taylor M^r Henry Welburne & M^r Thomas Nesbett & ye Secretary or any 4 or more of them shall pen a letter in answere of this, & let them know that we are very sensible that ye company at London their admittance of Masters into the Fellowship is contrary to ye articles in (44)¹ and though as yett we know not of any Masters of our port yt have sought to be free, we cannot tell how soone they may when they heare theirs prevaile, that we have very lately had an action of like nature put us by their ordring us to administer ye oath to a person of Leeds, that we shalbe reddey & willing to joyne in anything yt may be advantageous to our northren trade, that we & they may from tyme to tyme by letters press the observance of the articles and obtaine small redress, and therefore till the generall meeting at Candlemass little wilbe effected, and that wee may be fully furnished against that meeting both for avoyding inconveniencies and obtayneing priveleges, we apprehend that a generall meeting here would very much conduce thereto, & because we may chance to pitch upon a day that they or their deputyes cannott well observe, we shall leave ye same to their appointment soe we have 10 dayes notice to signifie the same to hull & that it be nott uppon the 15th day of January.

fol. 30a.

A generall Court of merchants of Eastland holden at Yorke upon Ousebridge there the 20th day of May Ano Dom 1662

Another letter from the said Company (at London) bearing date ye 13th of Aprill, & nott recieved till the 16th of this instant was likewise now read, wherein they intimate, that observing by the increase of Interlopers, and by meanes of false brethren, and Combination with the Burghers at Danske, much Cloth & other goods are carried into our priveledges, which they are the worse able to prevent, in regard of ye want of an orderly government there, & of a comittie (for constituting whereof there is not at present a Competent number of persons qualified) By

¹ See Glossary.

which meanes they are rendred destitute of any correspondence, for ye welfaire and advantage of trade, which therefore must be destroyed without some speedy remedy. They therefore have found it necessary (sooner indeed then they supposed at the generall meeting would have bin needfull) to send over a person to remaine for this ensuing yeare at Danske, in the qualitie of a Deputy, to Endeavqur what redress may be had to these evils; By administring an oath of admission to the factors (for which they must otherwise come into England) & reducing thes to a regulacon, & giving advice of concernments there; and as he may see occasion, privately to understand how ye Magistrates of that Cittie stand disposed to treat for a more compleate settlement For this purpose they have fixed upon Mr John Collins a member of ye Company and one wel experienced in the Condicon of those ports and people, who is willing to hasten thither. Therefore they helde it meete to give us this advertisement, to the end we may correspond with him there, as we shall have occasion; and in the meantyme (if we soe thinke fitt) furnish them with any instructions we may see needfull to be given unto him, and soe they remaine.

*A Shedule of fees due to the Deputie and under officers & others of tol. 35a.
the Fellowship of Merchants of Eastland residing in Yorke for
the year of our Lord 1663*

Inprimis to the Deputie his yearely salary	10	00	00
for his yearely reward a duple cagg of Sturgion or in Money	1	10	00
To the Secretary his yearly salary	4	00	00
for his yearely reward for his exterordinary paines & charges in & upon the Companies occasions	3	00	00
To the Bedle for his yearely Salary	2	13	4
For the charges of him that shalbe sent up to the generall meeting which is to be upon Wednesday after ye second day of February next	8	00	00
The sum is	29	03	04

There is also due to this fellowship which was lent to M ^r Richard Jenkes upon ye Company at London their pro- mis to have it repaid out of Imposicons when ye Company should be settled in its privildges	33	8	00
The total sum	62	11	04

fol. 36b.

*A generall Assembly of merchants of Eastland holden at yorke
upon Ousbridge the 24th day of February 1663*

A letter from the Company at London bearing date the 15th day of this instant February read,

Wherein they intimate, that our letter of 23th [*sic*] January hath bin delyvered them by M^r Bothomley whom with M^r Thomas Taylor we appointed to consult with them at their generall meetings They have continued Bryan Dawson Esq in the place of Deputie, as alsoe Henry Penrose Clerke & Thomas Howgill Beadle: Having referred it unto us, to gratifie the Clerke with the sune of 3^{li} for his paines extraordinary as the last yeare. It having bin there alledged to them That 12 Assistants have bin formerly appointed at our Residence, with ye Deputie: which being a thing altogether new to them, they have ordered their bookes to be strictly perused and searched against the next generall meetings. Upon intimacon of our desire therein, they have left us at libertie, as in ye matter of shipping so in point of sayles of our northern manufactures, at what tyme & in what place of our priviledges we please. But have appointed 3 limitted dayes for London & Ipswich vizt ye 15th of March for Stuffles and for Spanish & white Cloth onely: and ye 15th of May & 20th of August for Cloth; which are to be ye last dayes of water bearing; & noe Cloth or stuffles are to be laden from thence for ye East, but in ye said appointed ships & within the limitted times; on penalty of 40 shillings a Cloth & ten/ a pece of stuffle. Touching Imposicons, although they have by this yeares receipt cleared part of Debts, yett having still a remainder to be satisfied, and in respect of further incident charges which may be expected, they have for this yeare contened them at the former rate; not intending any alteration, unles it be in reducing some few

forraign comodities nearer in proportion to ye rates of ye Customes or ye reall value of ye goods: In ye meantime they have not bin unminndfull of our Concernment touching ye debt owing us upon Mr Jenkes account, which they have ordred to be paid and is already recieved by our Commissioners For better discovery of indirect practices in Entring goods, they have ordred that according to ye practice of those of ye Company there, those in ye Coast Townes shall also subscribe to each entry, an affirmacion by ye oath taken to ye Company, yt ye goods entred are for account of freemen: Att least, That in case of suspicon ye Deputie require such affirmacon And yt noe freeman of ye Company, either here or beyond seas, shall consigne goods to an unfreeman on penalty of 3^s/4^d sterling upon every pound sterling of goods; And each Deputie is with the advice of as many of ye brethren of ye place as he shall call together, to put in execution such orders as have bin made, or shalbe from tyme to tyme made by the Company. fol. 37a.

To prevent ye unseasonable shiping of flax in ye winter, they have renewed ye order made the last yeare, prohibiting ye shiping of flaxe for England after ye 1st October untill ye 1st March, on penalty of 15th ye last; Provided that it shalbe lawfull to import flax from Rye or Revell which shalbe laden before ye 10th of October (English Stile) They have for ye present respited ye settlement of a comittee at Danske, where there being diverse persons resident as Factors, who have not taken any oath to ye Company, & having bin already twice summoned into England, doe notwithstanding neglect to make their appearance. They have now ordered that they repaire hither before ye next yeares generall meetings on paine of being held Interlopers & Seizure made of any goods they shall deale in, and yt after yt tyme noe Member of ye Company shall employ such Factor on ye penaltie provided by ye Companies Act against employment of strangers. vizt three shillings fower pence per pound. And soe they remaine

After publication of ye before recited letter & ye Assemblys seconding the election by their invitacon & encouragement, Bryan Dawson Esq accepted of his place, & in order thereto the usuall oath, then Henry Penrose that appertaining to the Secretary, And Thomas Howgill was sworne as Beadle. Then ye Assembly proceeded and heard the letter from our Commissioners Mr Thomas Taylor & Mr John Bothomley dated ye 12th present read, whereby they declare, That they have observed our instructions & have

endeavoured accordingly to effect there what they could doe, We have a letter & a copie (or wil by next post) what past at their Court out of their booke, which is now sent us, As to ye 5th instruction, about Imposicons, they moved to have abated, ye reason we sett in our instructions, was that we apprehended the Company debts to be most cleared, but according to our first instruction they viewed their accompts and doe find yt ye Company was indebted ye first february 1663 1590^{li} 8^s 9^d and they have in Cash 415^{li} 19^s 3^¼^d besides 300^{li} and odd money they recieved of M^r Ramsden for Imposicons, soe as they are still indebted 800^{li} Besides according to our 8th instruction they moved yt a place of Residence might be settled beyond ye Seas, which they (vizt of London) doe promiss to endeavour, That according to our sixth Instruction, they demanded the 33^{li} 8^s 0^d paid M^r Jenks which was readly paid them (with this answer) That it is but reasonably expected if we desire a settlement beyond Seas, yt we will comply with them in such things & meanes yt may be advantagious to effect ye same, and if we have our money paid us againe which we had laid out for ye Company, It is but reasonable that they should be paid, and yt they gitt forestock & store of money aforehand, it cannot be expected they will looke after any settlement beyond ye Seas (without which better noe Company) Therefore ye Court of Assistants voted imposicons to remaine as last yeare. As to ye 7th instruction, about those yt neglect or refuse to take their freedoms after they have had Certificates for their admission: the Answer was they cannot force any they cannot remedy it. As to the 11th instruction for establishing our Residence with Assistants to ye Deputie, they cannot finde their bookes from 1579 but must have time to looke them up & if they finde a presedent for it, they wilbe as willing to grant as we to aske anything yt may be for ye good of ye Company, & soe have referred it to ye next yeare as its entered in their booke. As to ye 9th & 10th instruction M^r Collins money was brought to ye last yeares accompt, but he is to pay them back $\frac{1}{2}$ of it, & yt is all they will answer as to that, And as for ye 2970 R Mr. Cocke troubled them at ye Councell board soe they thought it best to referr the matter to M^r Governour & he allowed them 150^{li} for 970 R was abated for quietness sake As to ye 14 instruction against those yt leave ye port Townes they say They cannot relieve us nor themselves in yt case.

In ye next place was read a letter of 15th instant solely from M^r Thomas Taylor, & directed to M^r Deputie Dawson onely; Wherein he signifies ye receipt of our letter by M^r Bothomley & that with him he attended ye Court of Assistants there according to our instructions, & shalbe glad & willing to serve us wherein he can. He would have us please to be referred to the Companys letter which he now sends, for what was voted & ordred by ye Court of Assistants at the generale meeting and to M^r Bothomleys relacon what passed in Court as about our other instructions, They were not acquainted with ye Charter soe well as should have bine, to have to doe with those gentlemen who are such strict observers thereof, as they pretend in this particular busines of Assistants; they moved [M^r Bothomley & himselfe] and desired them to order a certaine number out of ye brethren at Yorke, for fol. 37b. Assistants to ye Deputie as in ancient times, they answered them, yt it was not consistant with ye Charter, for there ye power is given to ye Governor his deputie or Deputies & 24 Assistants, Deputie or Deputies, soe ye Governor by that, may appoint his Deputies but noe assistants but ye 24 there, But if we can make out former precedent that it appeare in there books, they will (say they) be as ready to grant as we to aske, & upon our informacon by our letter to M^r Bothomley, they ordered there Secretarye to looke ye bookes, But at Founderers Hall were only the books from 1616 & former books as from 1579 which we mencon in our letter must be in chists yt lye at the Governor & Deputie houses, which they had not time to seeke, & soe have deferred yt matter to ye next years meeting and soe entred it in their bookes; In their bookes from 1616 he finds our Deputie still entred downe, but noe mencon at all of assistants And in yt yeare being a great contest at ye Councell Board between ye Coast Townes and the Company, the matter was first referred to his majesties Attorney generall, The Coasters nott being Content with his reference, it was againe comitted to 5 of ye Lords of ye Councell, And then ye Councell board ordered severall things (he supposes we have at Yorke a Copie of the proceedings) which ye Court of Assistants there doe strictly observe to this day. As for ye generall meeting in February, and yt ye Court of Assistants must ordaine nothing, but at ye generall Meeting, to impose on ye Company, nor any new thing thought agreable to ye Charter, without ye approbation & Confirmacon by my lord Chancellor &

my Lord Treasurer, etc soe that they there [*sic*] very scrupulous, & timorous and tedious, for ordering any new thing as they accompt this to be, the ordering us assistants. If we thinke it to be a matter of Concernment to us, It wilbe best we now order to make further search whilst it is fresh in minde. If we order him soe long as he stayes there he will doe it, and so takes leave [A committee of nine appointed to make further search into the same]

fol. 38a.

*A generall Court of marchants of Eastland holden at yorke upon
ousbridge the 7th day of march Ano Dom 1663*

A letter from Kingston super Hull bearing date the 29th day of February last (and signed by Deputie Ramsden onely) read. Wherein it is intimated that at a generall Court holden there that day was published ye following order agreed upon, by the generall Court at London this Candlemas 1663. viz^t. Ordred yt every marchant upon entring goods in or out shall with his owne hand subscribe under one of ye bills (which is to be left with ye Companyes Treasurer) declaring unto whome ye goods belong in this manner—I affirme by the oath taken to ye Eastland Company, yt the goods above menconed are for ye accompt of myselfe or others fre of the said Company.

Whereunto he is to subscribe his name, and noe entry to pass without such subscription. In conformitie whereunto and to ye end the said order may [*sic*] its desired effect, in hindring ye fraudulent entryes of Interlopers & brethren coullering strangers goods. They desire yt as they shalbe observant thereof in that place, for we will please to acquaint ye brethren in our Residence therewith, that the master or owner of ye goods may soe subscribe one entry of every sort which he shall send thither, by his servant factor or others to be passed, that soe they may (without scrupling ye want thereof) recieve their Deputies forme and soe with their best wishes tendered, they take leave and remaine.

After a long and serious debate of ye contents of this letter, & reading of ye Clause (from which they take occasion to make the abovesaid recited order) in the letter from the Companie at London it was put to the question, whether it was necessary to comply with ye order as is expressed in ye said letter from London & deeming it good for the Fellowship (yea or noe) and by erection

of hands it was carried in the affirmative whereupon Robert Horner Esq Leonard Thomson Esq Richard Hewitt Alderman Thomas Bowker Alderman M^r Thomas Williamson M^r Hugh Welburne M^r Andrew Taylor M^r Thomas Nisbett M^r William Ramsden M^r John Bothomley M^r Richard Metcalfe appointed a Comittie to penn a letter to ye Company at London in answere to theres of 15th February & therein to urge that Imposicons may be paid here to our owne deputie, & that we may have assistants as in ancient tyme, for theeffecting whereof they or any 6 or more of them are to meet in the Checker Court upon Ousebridge on Fryday the 11th of this instant march at 4 oclock in the afternoone, and to adjourne from time to time as they see cause till they have perfected the same, and searched such bookes & letters as they thinke fitt, and likewise to write to M^r Thomas Taylor our Comissioner and send him such writings as they concieve necessary.

In the last place it was put to the question whether an answere should be writt to hull of the reciept of thers or nott, and it was unanimously agreed in the negative.

*A generall Court of merchants of Eastland holden at yorke
upon Ousbridge the 26th day of May 1664.*

fol. 38b.

A letter from ye Company at London dated 17th of Aprill (but should be 17th of may) wherein they signifie ye reciept of ours of 6th aprill (which was writt the 6th of may) whereby we recomend William Hardistie of Leeds to his freedome of our Company by Redemption but we declared nott whether he be free of any other Company of merchants, whereby ye fine might be ascertained, However they have ordered his admission, and prayes us to give him ye oath, recieving of him what fine is due by ye Charter, which is xx^{li} if he be free of noe other Company, & 40 marks, if he be a merchant adventurer or Spanish merchant or capable thereof, whereof they pray us by our next to give them imformacon

They have found it expedient to settle some persons at Dansk to hold correspondence with, to which end they have appointed these for a Committee vizt M^r Francis Sanderson, M^r Thomas Barker, M^r Samuel Trovall, M^r Edward Harwell, M^r Thomas Warren, & M^r John Mathewes. And if we thinke fitt to name one or two of our place to be added to them it shalbe done. And see they remaine.

fol. 39a.

*A generall Court of merchants of Eastland holden at yorke upon
Ousbridge ye 10th day of January Ano Dom 1664*

It was moved at this Court, that it was necessary some track-
terement¹ or gratificon shold be made to the northren Members of
parliament, that had bene very active to hinder an Act of parlia-
ment that was endeavoured to be passed, to lay an imposicon upon
all forraigne Iron Imported. After a learge & serious debate thereof,
it was agreed, that in regard it was generally knowne that ye
Residence at Hull, had already gratified some particular members
for their service in this busines that M^r Deputie should charge
the sume of 5£ for this purpose in his accompt, but to keep it in
his owne hands till his accompt was passed and allowed of.

fol. 41b.

*A generall Court of merchants of Eastland holden at Yorke
upon Ousbridge the 24th of Aprill 1666*

*A letter from ye Company at London bearing date ye 16th of this
instant Aprill*

Worshipfull

By late letters from Newcastle we are informed of some
scruple, which some of them make, at payment of ye Companies
imposicons, giving for reason thereof, some advice they had
recieved, that ye brethren at Yorke & Hull paid none, nor was
any paid with us at London, of which mistake we understand nott
ye ground, and therefore would hereby cleare it to you, That as we
have, at a Court of our Company, settled Imposicons at ye same
rates as were paid ye yeare past; soe we conteneue duelye to pay ye
same, our omission whereof, we are assured would not be well
resented by his Majestie, who cannott but expect, that we as well
as other Societies, should, in this juncture relaxe ye power he hath
given us, and submit to such acondicon as the necessitie of ye
times & warr require, whereof we are sufficiently sensible with
you, being oprest in our trade by Strangers & otherwise; And
Therefore we hope we shall not need to urge your compliance and
Conformitie to pay Imposicons, and submit to such rules as we
and our Predecessors have bin guided by; and we have answered

¹ See Glossary.

our brethren at Newcastle, that we apprehend them to be in a mistake in supposing the contrary: of which we desire you to afford us a few lines in answer hereto.

A generall Court of merchants of Eastland holden at Yorke upon Ousbridge the 28th day of January 1666. fol. 42a.

A letter from the fellowship at London dated the 16th instant

Worshipfull

The time of our generall meetings being now at hand, we have bin at a stand whether or noe to invite you to send persons hither, as hath bin usuall; And indeed we have noe cause to incourage you thereto, in regard of ye confusion we are in, since ye late fire, and ye absence of our members from their habitacons, soe that we are upon a great uncertaintie of comanding a Court, and destitute of a convenient place for our meetings: And therefore must leave it to yourselves, whether you will hazard ye sending of any. However we desire & expect that you send us your Deputies Accounts. And because by yt dreadfull conflagration we are put upon manifold disorders, by ye loss of some of our Papers & bookes, & the mislaying of others; We shall, as there may be occasion, desire a supply by your assistance; And at present pray you to send us a List of all the freemen of our Company at that place, with the time of their admission, which we may compare with such remaines as are here preserved; for which you may reward your Clarke as shalbe fitting, Soe Comending you to God

We remaine ¹

A general Court of merchants of Eastland holden at yorke upon Ousbridge the 17th of Feb 1669. fol. 44b.

A letter of the 8th February ano. Domi 1669.

Worshipfull

Your letter of ye 21th [sic] Januarie, hath bin delivered us, by Mr Gavin Hodgson & Henry Penrose (whom you appointed to appeare for you that our generall meetings) besides your former letter of the 24th December, And in answer thereunto, we have

¹ Cf. *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii. p. 149. (Surtees Society, 101.)

fol. 45a.

elected Sir Henry Thomson Knt to office of Deputie at that place, & we have chosen Henry Penrose for Clerke & Will^m Hart Beadle. We have admitted into the Fredome of our Fellowship George Fawcitt by service to Alderman Bryan Dawson as alsoe Richard Reynolds by service to M^r Richard Waynd, unto whom we pray you to administer ye oath receiveing of them the Companies Duties. Your Comissioners have here moved for the Restauration of certain ancient privilidges, which they alledge you have formerly had, Namely a certane number of Assistants at that place and for collection of your Impositions by your owne Deputie, To both which we should willingly agree, if we could find it convenyent & Feazible. But for ye former of these, we finde noe hint or power in our Charter (which is to be ye foundation of our proceedings) to constitute Assistants in any other place then London; and at our Residence beyond the Seas; and as for ye latter, we doubt whither Impositions could be with ease and certaintie collected elsewhere, then where the Entryes are made, which was (doubtless) the reason why that was by our ancestors put into ye posture it now stands. For a Comittee at Dansk we have appointed, M^r Francis Sanderson, M^r Thomas Barker, M^r Thomas Wyniffe, M^r John Mathew, M^r Danyell Broadhead, M^r Samuell Travell, M^r Richard Beauchampe, M^r Edward Bilton, M^r Christopher Kerby.

Our imposicons outwards are reduced from 9^d, as was paid the last yeare, to 6^d upon a Cloth, and proportionably on other goods exported, and those upon goods Inwards are contenned at ye same rates as were the last yeare, being upon the whole one halfe of our List of Imposicons formerly settled. And upon Information of your inclinations and desires in that particuler, we have left every man at Learge and Free in point of Shipping as we did last yeare; And soe we remaine.

fol. 46a.

*A Court of merchants of Eastland holden at yorke
the 16th day of June Ano Dom 1670*

*A letter from the Company at London bearinge date the 16 of Aprill
Worshipfull*

We have recieved & taken verie solemn consideracon of your last letter, of the 26th march touchinge Entries made at Hull in the name of some of yourselves, who were not at all concerned

therein, which you therefore conclude to belonge to Interlopers, we confess ye complaint is considerable, but yett ye meanes you propose for a remedy may admitt of some debate; and since it hath not bin usuall to make such alterations but onely at the yearly generall Meetings, where the Deputies of the respective Coast Townes are present; wee have thought best to desire you to continue the ancient practise of paying your imposicons at Hull, untill ye next generall meetings; where ye matter may recieve a further consideracon. And in ye meantime for preventing ye trade of Interlopers & other irregular proceedings whereof you complaine, we do now order ye Deputie at Hull, not to pass any of your Entries, unles ye same come thither under ye hand of your Deputie, or ye Companies Seale, which you are to affixe to each entry: And this is a course we concieve hath bin formerly, practiced there, and is however noe less than needfull: and we cannot at present apprehend a more suitable & proper meanes to uphold ye publike Interest, and to satisfie our brethren of both places, and reconcile a growinge difference, which we are verie desirous hereby to compose; In hopes whereof we remaine.

A Letter from ye brethren at Hull dated 6th June

Right Worshipfull

We recieved a letter from ye Company at London dated ye 16th Aprill, wherein they signifie they have had A complaint of yours, relating to some indirect practices of entringe often considerable parcells of Cloth for the baltique Seas, in some of your names, wherein ye persons named have bene noe way concerned; fol. 46b. nor Could you learne who they were that passed them, though we cannot but wonder at this suggestion to London, before ye least application made either where our Deputie might have inspected ye entryes, the truth discovered and remedy provided, this way beinge very equall & never denied to any free brother yett we shall not further urge our owne inocencie, but returne to ye result of ye Company at London upon debate thereof, in ye words of ye forementioned letter; vizt. We have ordred our brethren at Yorke, to continue their ancient Custome of payinge impositions at Hull, untill ye next generall meetinge, where ye matter may admitt of further debate, & in ye intrim to obviate and answere ye complaint they make of Interlopers, making use of their

names, we have ordered the Deputie at Yorke, to signe by his hand, or affix his seale of the Company to each entry, and that you admitt none of their Entryes to be passed at Hull unles the same doe come to you soe warrented. This is a duplicate of theirs whereof we doubt not but you have a copie from ye said Company, onely we thought fitt to minde you of it, yt ye brethren who come hither to enter may observe ye Companies appointments, wherewith we take leave and remaine.

fol. 48a.

*A generall Court of merchants of Eastland holden at yorke
upon Ousbridge the 28th day of February 1670*

*A letter from the Companie at London bearing date
the 15th of this instant February*

Worshipfull

We are very sorye for the continuing difference with Hull about your payment of Impositions which we well hoped had bin settled by ye method we prescribed therein; wherewith you might certainly comply without any dishonor to you, and with most advantage to ye Fellowship, where the Current of ye Impositions runs in one Channell, and therefore we heartily wish & desire a compliyanse and amicable agreement may be made amongst yourselves, as between brethren of the same Societie who ought to avoyde occasions of Anymositie especially upon so slight aground as we apprehend this to be; we have settled impositions, at ye same rate as they were ye last yeare past: For ye better collection whereof & prevention of Interlopers, we have ordered, that a Custome we have here practised for many yeares past, for every Member to subscribe an affirmation to each entry he passeth be used in ye respective Coast Townes, according to a forme thereof in print hereweth sent you; ¹ which we desire you to observe; And we are endeavouring to procure some further Authoritie from his Majestie for your officers assistants in suppressing of Interlopers And because we cannot expect they should be totally excluded ye trade on a suddaine, and know they have not bin very sensible of ye easye fine paid by them ye last yeare We have ordred that any unfree men tradeing shall pay a fine to ye value of treble what

¹ 'I affirme by the oath taken to ye Eastland Company, yt the goods above-mentioned are for ye accompt of myselfe or others free of the said Company.' fol. 38a.

they paid ye last yeare, namely six times ye Imposition ourselves pay. And to the end they may be alsoe ye easier met with abroad; We have instead of a Committee from whom we recieved but small benefitt, appointed M^r Francis Sanderson to be our Deputie at Dansk, who may be our constant correspondent, & answere all our occasions, & soe we remaine

*An Assembly of Eastland merchants holden at yorke upon
Ousbridge ye first day of January Ano 1673*

fol. 50a.

*Copie of a letter from Company at London of 9th Aprill 1673 and
answered 22th [sic] ditto by ye Deputie & some select members*

Worshipfull

It is likely, yt ere this come to you, you may have understood of an extraordinarie trouble we have undergone upon a motion of Sir George Downing & some others in ye house of Commons, without any complaint yt we know of from abroad for setting open ye Eastland trade; wherein they have soe far prevailed, as to cut of a good part of our priviledges; as you will percieve by a transcript of ye Act itselfe; which we thinke would not soe easily have bin past, had it not bin added to ye latter part of a bill of much greater Importance; but being as it is, although ye condicon of our Company be worse, yett we observe an Inclination in our members here, to keep up ye Company & charter as far as it extends; And to yt end to meet ye 23th [sic] Instant, for fixing a method of our future proceedings, where if you thinke meet to appoint anyone person to appear for you, it might not be amisse, however we desire to know your minds by a letter, which we shall expect by that time, soe we remaine
your verie loving

Copie of the Act of Parliament

For Encouragement of the Eastland Trade Be it enacted by the Kings most excellent Majesty: by and with ye Advice and consent of ye Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and comons in this present parliament assembled, and by ye authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for every person and persons, native or forraigne, from and after the first day of May which shall be

in ye year of our Lord 1673, At all times to have free liberty to trade into and from Swedland, Denmarke, and Norway, anything in the Charter of ye Governour Assistants & Fellowship of the merchants of Eastland or any other Charter, Grant, Act or anything else heretofore made or done, or hereafter to be done to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

And it is hereby further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That whatsoever Person or Persons, Subjects of this Realme shall desire to be admitted unto ye said fellowship of merchants of Eastland; That every such person shall be admitted into the said Fellowship paying for his admission ye sume of 40 shillings and noe more.

fol. 51a.

A generall Court of merchants of Eastland, holden at yorke upon Ousbridge the 12th of June Anno Dom 1674

A Letter of 10th January 1673 to Henry Penrose Secretary from Mr Robert Mason of Hull

Your letter I recieved and in compliance with ye companies desire, signified by you therein to me, I have drawne up, & inclosed have sent you an account of what Entryes have been past, the last yeare, by your merchants, in the Custome house, for Easterne parts; in which have inserted all Entries past for & from denmake & sweden although by an act of Parliament that trade was made free for any from May day last, And the merchants here, have neither for such entries, gott the Deputys hand here, or paid Impositions, since may day, Soe the Deputy & the Companie may doe in yt as they see cause; what usuall allowance ye Company are pleased to give me for this service pray let it be paid for me to my Cozen Mr Andrew Perrott which wilbe an obligeacon to

your Friend

fol. 51b.

A generall Court of Eastland Merchants holden at York upon Ousbridge ye 26th day of October Anno Dom 1674

A Letter from ye Company at London bearing date the 17th October instant

Right Worshipfull

The foregoing is copie of our Last whereto we have not yet had answere which we much wonder at, And

therefore conceive ye same may have miscarryed we now againe earnestly presse your accounts may be forthwith finished as above desired, and doe presume you intend not to decline your usuall Brotherly Correspondence with us, and that we may not trouble you to writ further about this affaire & soe we rest

After a large and serious debate of ye contents of ye said letter it was agreed and soe ordered that Thomas Penrose shall collect ye remainder of the impositions yet unpaid to him for ye year 1673, and after ye receipt thereof that he attend any three of ye comittee chosen ye last court, for stating the said years accounts and pening a Letter to the Company at London, in which is to be transmitted to their worships the said account: but the ballance thereof to be detained, in regard the imposition are soe small, by reason of the Liberty given by the late Act of Parliament. M^r Mason of Hull to have forty shillings sent him, for his paines in sending ye entries.

It is alsoe ordered that in ye letter to London M^r William Shawes demand of his freedome of this company, for XL^s according to ye Act of Parliament be intimated to their worships and that they would signifie their judgement what is best to be done therein, vizt whether ye Deputy here should admitt him and receive 40^s accordingly.

*A generall Court of Eastland Merchants holden at York upon
Ouzbridge ye 29th day of December an^o Dom 1674* fol. 51b.

A letter from the Company at London dated ye 24th December instant
Right Worshipfull

Although the condicon of our Company in some respects seeme to remaine not soe prosperous as we could wish; yet we would willingly mainteyne and uphold such Privilidges and authorityes as we have left us, which we doe apprehend may be to the future advantage and benefitt of a regulated Eastland Trade. Conceiving ourselves to be more strengthened by ye late Act of Parliament. If these our Letters of ye 8th May & 17th October last came to your hands (as we presume they did) We thought they might have merited a few lynes in answer, which yet we have not recieved. What your Reasons are we know not. fol. 52a.

We now think good againe to give you notice of our continued resolutions to proceed in ye regulation of ye Government of our

Company as is above mentioned. We are satisfied we have good reasons soe to doe. We pray your speedy answer to this our Letter, That we may know whether you will continue in a Brotherly concurrence with us. And in order to a Conformity hereto, and the better to consult hereof. We desire you to appoint one of your Brethren to appeare at our Generall Meetings on the next Wednesday after Candlemas day (as usuall) by whome we expect you send your Deputies account both for the years 1673 & this of 1674 with what money is due upon ye Ballances thereof payable to our Treasurer M^r Randolph Knipe. And we further intreat you to take notice of this our Brotherly Invitation, not desiring to separte (if you please) and therefore we now acquaint you that we expect your Compliance. Otherwise we are resolved to proceed in the Establishment of our Trade as a Company without you. And soe we remaine.

fol. 53b.

*An Assembly of Eastland merchants holden at York, upon
Ouse Bridge ye 22th [sic] march anno Dom 1674*

A Letter from ye Company at London dated 18th February 1674

Worshipfull

We have received yours of ye 29^o December Intimating to us of your appointing one of your Brethren to attend at our Generall Meetings, and since that another of ye 21^o January was brought to us by your Comissioner M^r Daniel Broadhead. In pursuance whereof we have (at your desire) elected the Right honourable Richard Metcalfe Lord Mayor of your City Deputy for the ensuing year, alsoe Thomas Penrose Clerk and George Jackson Beadle. We have alsoe received your Accounts of Impositions &c for the yeares 1673 & 1674 with the ballance (as you make it) being 4th.18th.5^d which M^r Broadhead hath paid to our Treasurer both yeares accounts have bin very much objected to by our Auditors, as being only accounts currant without mencon of any Particulars of there Entries (as ought to be) for what you receive ye Impositions you charge or of whome, which did not give satisfaction to the Company. We have (after some debate) thought it most convenient that your Impositions should (as formerly) be paid to our Deputy at Hull, where your Goods are both Exported and imported, which was accordingly resolved whereto we request your compliance. As to what you desire to know how to proceed

with persons that Demand their freedome for 40^s according to the late Act of Parliament we can give you noe other answere, than that the Company can make noe vote against a Statute Law, But hitherto none have appeared to demand it at our Courts upon those Termes. We have not for a long time since received any Lists of Ships that have passed the Sound to or from England but have now made choyse of a person there to correspond with us, Soe that when any Lists shall hereafter come to our hands you may expect copies thereof. Great Complaint being made of members of our Company that doe imploy unfreemen both here & in the East parts contrary to an ancient Act in that behalfe made, and by our late generall Court revived & confirmed (a copie whereof we now send you inclosed) which we desire you to see may be effectually put in Execucon by requiring all Brethrens due observance thereof, which we find requisite to conforme to here. As it hath bin the desire of your Commissioner soe we have agreed that Shipping be left free and unrestrained for the year ensuing. Upon a full & large debate, the Companies occasions requiring the same, It was further Enacted at this generall Court, that the Impositions on Goods Exported be continued ye same as the last year, and that there shalbe paid for all imported Goods Double those rates as was paid the last year. We have alsoe ordered, That as well as ourselves here, So all our members in the Coast Townes shall punctually observe to make their Affirmacon to all Entries (according to a printed Copie formerly sent you) for want whereof you are to Levy upon ye goods of any person transgressing a fine of forty shillings. Also that if any person here or in the respective Coast Townes to avoyd payment of the Companyes Duties Doe enter their Goods for ye Sound, Holland etc which are really sent to Dansk or other parts of ye companys priviledges a fine of twenty shillings is to be paid by every such Person for every cloth & so proportionably for all such other Goods as he shall export And soe we remaine

fol. 54a.

Post Sc. Our Auditors having observed upon examining your Accounts that you charge for incident charges and Custome house officer for ye year 1673 5.16.8 and for ye like in ye year 1674 5.3.4 without expressing what those incident charges were and knowing that a Custome house is not at your port, they are much disatified [*sic*] thereat, and expect you give us credit for ye said sumes in your next account the Gent at Hull

bringing the same charge of Custome house officers in their account.

After reading and some Discourse upon ye contents of this Letter Alderman Metcalfe Declared, That as the affaires and condition of ye Company now stood he thought it not convenient to take ye oath of Deputy at present. Whereupon it was ordered, that M^r Thomas Nisbett, and all ye rest of this Assembly, be a Committee further to consider of the said Letter: and to writ an answer thereof to ye Company at London.

iii. 71a.

A generall Court of Eastland merchants holden upon Ousbridge the xxiiith day of August Anno Dom: 1676

A Letter from ye Company a [sic] London dated 12th August 1676

Worshipfull

We have bin lately attended on by Sir James Edwards on behalf of one M^r William Shaw a merchant in your City requesting us for his admission into the freedome of our Company by vertue of the late Act of Parliament We gave him for answere, That it was our ancient custome, That we never admitted any Persons in the Coast Townes, without a letter from our Deputy and brethren, at such Towne where any person should make application to that end. We not knowing whether he be an English or a Scotchman, or how he is quallified for his freedome, which when you advise us, we will againe take it into our consideration.

101. 56b.

An Eastland Court holden upon Ousbridge the xxii day of January anno Dom: 1676

And whereas this Residence hath formerly had Assistants as appeares by ancient Court bookes and Records, as hath bin formerly hinted to the Court at London, It is now ordered That

Sir Henry Thompeon Kt.	M ^r John Peckett
Sir Stephen Thompson Kt.	M ^r Thomas Carter
Thomas Williamson Ald ^r	M ^r John Bothomley
William Ramsden Ald ^r	M ^r Sam. Dawson
Philip Herbert Ald ^r	M ^r Tho: Benson
John Constable Ald ^r	M ^r Gawen Hodgson
Mr. Thomas Nesbett	M ^r Joseph Scott
Bryan Dawson Esq.	M ^r Charles Hall
M ^r Andrew Perrot	M ^r Richard Waynde

Be presented to the Court at London, their names inserted in our Letter to the Companie there desiring their worships to make choyce of twelve of ye said persons, and to constitute them to be Assistants in this residence, as hath bin formerly granted and accustomed to be done, at the election of Deputy, Secretary & Bedle.

*An Assembly of Eastland merchants holden upon OuzBridge
ult^o marcii Ano Dom 1677*

fol. 59a.

A letter from ye Company at London dated ye last Feby 1677

Worshipfull

Yours of the 29^o January last we have received full of discontent and controversy & cannot but take notice therein that you have a mind to struggle with us, and to contend against those Acts and orders of Court which are not onely pursuant to our Charter, but such also as you yourselves have sworne to observe, If therefore you think it safe to wrest yourselves from that government you have soe long yielded to, and can find out away to dispence with your owne oathes (an obligation certainly much stronger then any ByLaw of ours) we cannot much wonder at your reluctancy but look upon it, as a suitable begining of your seperation, If that be your End— But yet we admire, if you can easily doe all this, why you should not as well venture to tell us freely your intent that way; as to hint it darkly in a Smothering manner by the signes of your murmur and discontent.

As for our Part it is plainly and openly our resolution to preserve the Company and its government, not withstanding the aversnesse of some members, who it may be would (if they could) bend the whole frame of our government to their private humor, which we will prevent if possible; for we will alwayes persuade ourselves, that by the tenour of our Charter, the Acts and orders we make are not required of necessity to be acceptable and gratefull, to every restlesse and unquiet member, But such as we judge fitt, and wholesome for the Comonweale of the whole fellowship, and not accomodated to the temper of every ungovern'd man. But nevertheless, because (as we are Brethren of ye same fellowship) we should rather strive to lead you by argument & reason than to

draw you by authority and Constraint (the Government must be supported by the latter wher the former is unsuccessful) we therefore will plainly & fairly answere the seeming Objections of your Letter.

As to the 11th paid the Custome house officers at Hull & other incident charges there; we elected you noe officers, nor allowed you any Expenses there, having constituted a Deputy of our owne & other officers there, to do our & your busines.

fol. 59b.

As to your account of impositions in grosse, which you avow to be the same method as formerly, we deny any such method, allowed by us, or practised by any other residence, or by yourselves till very lately; and that too against our direct order, and canne you now think to quote your owne opposition to us, as a presedent against us, Surely you ought for we stand to our order in that case, & require your Conformity, inasmuch as we Elect and pay officers at your Resydence, not onely to do our busines, but to doe it in our method.

As to your officers salaries we abated nothing thereof. But as to their gratuities, all such Expenses we long since re-trenchd by order of Court. As to your complaint of being obliged to send up your accounts to be audited & then to be paid at Hull (called an Innovacon) we percieve you forgott ours of 18 february last, by which (as well as your owne Comissioner) we doubt not but you were informed that at our last yeares generall Court, when your said Comissioner had Concurred, with the whole Court in setling the payment of your Impositions at Hull as the most proper place, (the Custome house being there,) he then in your name desired of the Court that your salaries & disbursements might be paid there alsoe, which we granted, and should admire you will object now, against what you desired then; but that some objections are easily made and therefore the easier answered. As to the payment of your Impositions to your owne Deputy, because you judge it best, we cannot take that for a reason, because the Government of the Company is in our hands & we have directed it otherwise; preferring the benifit of the whole fellowship before the particular case of one resydence, But besides our order & the reason of it, your owne Comissioner consented in your names thereunto: as we wrott you in our above-menconed lettere nor doe we judge it meet to alter that order but expect your Compliance as you have Consented; not because we

think your consent makes your power the greater, but because it renders your little objection the lesse.

Neither did we confine you to the sending up one Comissioner but desired you to send up one (as we had formerly done) without restraining it to a butt; in regard the Act of Court in that case requires as well one as more; and you yourselves had bin formerly content with one. And truely we believe that one Comissioner might this year have managed your busines very well seeing you could venture to have it managed with none. As to your objection of our not paying your Comissioner his full travelling charges, we would mind you we paid none of it because you had charged in your owne accounts under your deputies hand 8ⁿ paid your Comissioner for his travailing charges, now if you have not paid him & yet charged it paid, your account is wrong, and if you have paid him your objection is needlesse, and 'twere well if more were not soe too.

As you have suspended to send up your Deputies account fol. 60a. soe we have suspended to send you downe any account of your Deputie, not having chosen any for your resydence, till we are satisfied of your reasonable Conformity, when alsoe you shall have account of what was done at our Generall meetings, for which we want an account of that very busines for which we choose you officers why may we not be content as well to want the officers alsoe

As to your objection against the height of Impositions truely we find them so low that they are reduced to nothing at your resydence; where we cannot be satisfied that anything is paid. But as to your desire of a Court of Assistants, we answere we find in our Charter now [*sic*] power given us to elect more then Court of Assistants, which alone of itselfe is appointed to regulate the whole Company, but if we had such a power we doe not think fit to set up a seperate Jurisdiction in the Company to rend and tear that Uniformity of Government which we shall alwayes study to maintaine, in regard since the date of our Charter noe suche pre-sedent (that we know) can be found; Now if at length it shall seem good to you friendly to treat with us about your owne affaires either by letter or by one or two Comissioners for that End between this & the first of may next or sooner, we shalbe ready to give you such reasonable satisfaccon as shall Convince you that you ought to keepe yourselves with us in the bond of Brotherly love, and in Conformitie to a peaceable Government. But if

notwithstanding you shall not think fit to accept this our Invitation to peace & union by that time, nor answer this our Letter we must conclude you decline to continue in a brotherly Correspondence with us; and then we shall proceed in the regulation of our trade, as a Company without you In the Intim desiring you to pay your Impositions at Hull we remaine

Your very Loving Brethren & friends.

fol. 62a.

An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ouzbridge the Eighth day of January Anno Dom 1677.

This following letter received from ye Company at London dated prim^o Janii 1677.

Worshipfull

Our Last Letter to you was of the 18th instant, alsoe yours of the 6th of Aprill last we read contesting the old point still & setting up your authority & reason against ours, therefore to avoyd a long controversy by answering Particulars we tell you plainly we doe assert the power given us by his majesties Charter vizt of Governing the Eastland Company, to which you have sworne conformity and tho' you are pleased to argue and capitulate we see noe reason to allow the 11th in your accounts of 73 & 74, nor your accounts in grosse nor your paying your Impositions at Hull to your owne Deputies order nor a Court of Assistants at your resydence, nor any other opposition to our orders & directions, inasmuch as our reason not yours, is to Govern the Fellowship. And we would mind you that as you came at first into the fellowship upon the very condition of Conforming to the Government of it by a solemn & sacred obligation we hope you will be as good as your oaths & that you will not now dispute whether such things are convenient & pleasing to you to performe, which you have already tied yourselves by an Oath to doe which rather your owne conscience than our intreaties or arguments should incline you to keep inviolate. As to other Particulars we referr you to our former Letter from which we see noe cause to recede, & remayne

Your very loveinge brethren & friends.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge,
the Eleventh day of February An^o Dom 1677* fol. 63a.

*A letter from Mr John Bothomley & Mr Charles Hall dated in London
the 7th February 1677*

Worshipfull Sirs

Yesterday was our first meeting & the Letters from the Coast Townes was first read, and not delivering accounts as Hull and Newcastle did, they Demanded accounts from us to which we replied if they would settle us with Deputy, Assistants etc as we were at granting the Charter in 1579 and continued for about 40 yeares together, we would then deliver accounts, But the [*sic*] quarrelled with the word, If, and told us plainly the power is solely in them, that we are not named in the Charter by which they say they have noe power to settle any Assistants but in this place. It will require more time than this Post will allow to tell what past, which ended not till the Deputy put it to the vote whether any officers for York should be Chosen or not, till we had delivered in accounts & was carryed in the negative; after that they chose officers for Hull, Newcastle, & Ipswich, then adjourned till this day, and reading of last Court (wherein was a large preamble, and that vote against choosing our officers soe cunningly penned as to leave it to further Consideracon) we protested against confirming the said Court, because that vote was against the 9th Act by which they are injoynd to choose us officers, to which we referr you, and finding noe Assistants appointed us by any Act of the Company, we told them our lites [*sic*] for Deputy and desired them to choose Alderman Horner Deputy, Mr Thomas Penrose Secretary & George Jackson Bedall, which they refused unles we would first give in our accounts, then we told them, if they would choose us officers & consent we pay impositions to our owne Deputy or order we would give them accounts, but this soe enraged them that they tell us we shall not prescribe rules to them, nor talke with If, & and, for they will repeale and make Acts as they find fitting, and choose officers or suspend as they please, and that we shall wholly referr it to themselves without, Ifs or ands or fol. 63b. we shall have none; which if we now doe we shall not observe your Instrucccons, and if they can get our moneys (which we intend not to part with upon such termes) they when we are gone will say of us (as now hath bin said in Court of our Predecessor) we

are fooles ; We are to meet againe tomorrow, and shall then tell them we have noe Comission to give accounts till we have officers Chosen, as other Coast Townes have, and that we pay Impositions (if must pay any) to our Deputy, and if they refuse, we shall protest against paying Impositions for this year, and all Acts they shall make relating to us, for this day they had prepared an Act to be voted by which all Coasters should first deliver accounts pay the Ballance & submit themselves to the Court for Electing their officers or should have none, & other Clauses to much imposing, But one of their owne wittily observed, that such an Act did presuppose they had noe power before, & told them it should be but declaritively, soe was put to ye mending & is not yet passed, but beleve if they get our moneys, it will passe. We intend to stay noe longer but till we may have your answere, which we pray give by the first post, we remaine.

After reading the said letter the Court ordered a letter to be written in answere, signifeing approbation of their proceedings & that they should observe their Instrucons : & part with noe money or give accounts but upon the termes therein menconed : as alsoe that they should consult Sir Henry Thompson, what may be most proper to be done in case the company doe still persist to impose upon us & that the breach should still be wider, & in case the Company at London should procure an order from the Lord Treasurer for ye seizure or staying of our Goods that Sir Henry will use his intrest that we may have notice before any such writt passe.

And that a letter may be writ to Sir Henry Thomson to assist our Comissioners either by appearing at the Eastland Court, or speaking to Mr. Richard Chiverton Governor to prevent such further inconveniences as may happen by the breach betwixt the Company & this Residence.

fol. 64a.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge ye
xixth day of February anno Dom 1677*

*Letter from Sir Henry Thomson dated 14 february 1677
to Alderman Metcalf*

Worshipfull Sir

I received a Letter signed by yourselfe & diverse other Gent of the Eastland Company, but before that came to my hands

I had bin in Consultation with your Comissioners Mr. Bothomley and Mr Hall and gave them the best advice I was capable of, I was with them againe yesterday and perceive they are returning re infecta but withall with their money which will answeere a great deale in this matter, truely I think to presse hard and hastily upon the Gent here wilbe to give them advantage, but that is with submission to your better judgemente. If I may doe anything for your service I shalbe most ready and proud in obliging, and after returne of the Gent whome you Employed, and by them you understand every transaction & demand of the Court here you wilbe then best able to judge, and I am mistaken If they break with you, if they will not offer an occasion to others to accept the like; but this being but my private opinion & time must onely prove it to be a good or a bad measure, noe judgement can thereby presently be made, I shall therefore remitt this affair to your better and more mature Considerations & Subscribe myselfe.

It was agreed & soe ordered now in Court that Impositions be paid by the brethren of this Residence, after the rate settled at London and that Mr George Dickenson be desired to receive them at Hull upon the passing of our Entries, and to be accountable and pay the same, to such person as this Court shall appointe for the use of this residence, for which he is to have allowed one shilling sixpence per *ti* as he had the last year. And alsoe that an Instrument be prepared for the brethren of this Place to signe wherein they engage to pay Impositions for the year ensuing according to ye rates settled by the Company at London. Which Instrument followeth. fol. 64a.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed Merchants of the Citie of Yorke and Brethren of the Eastland Company, doe hereby oblige ourselves to pay all such Impositions as are or shalbe due by us to be paid upon whatsoever Goods we Export & import to & from Dantsick, Koningsberg or any other place within the Eastland Companies liberties, the year ensuing (according to such rates as are or shalbe settled by the company: residing at London) to Mr George Dickenson Junior at the Custome house in Hull, upon the passing of our Entries, for which Impositions he is to be accountable to us or to such person or persons as we shall appoint. Provided and upon Condicon that in case any subscribers Goods be seized by the Eastland Company resideing fol. 64b.

in London, He or they whose Goods are so seized on, be endemptnified and saved harmlesse out of such moneys as are or shalbe paid for Impositions as aforesaid, and in case the money be forced from us by Course of law that then each subscriber shall bear his proporcon of the charge, answerable to the Imposition he shall pay for the future, or in case of suite or contest with the Company at London. And we the Subscribers doe hereby alsoe promise & engage that we will not ship any Goods in any ship wherein unfree men are concerned or such of this Residence as shall refuse to signe this Instrument, nor shall any person not free of ye Company be suffered to ship any goods in such ships as we take on. And that such or soe many ships shall (at a meeting of ourselves) be taken on as may upon Estimation answere the occasions of every member here unto subscribing, And we the Subscribers doe also agree that the masters of such Ships as shall be by us freighted, shall be bound & obliged to take in noe such Goods as belonge to Interlopers, nor of any member of this Residence that shall refuse to signe this Instrument. In witnes whereof we have hereunto subscribed our hands ye 27th day of February anno Dom. 1677.

tol. 85a.

An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge the Eighth day march Anno Dom 1677

A Letter from the Company at London dated the 26th February 1677

Worshipfull

Yours of ye 29th January last have received and the maine Scope thereof, seconded alsoe by your Comissioners, we observe to be your desires for a Court of Assistants at your Residence and for the Appointment of officers. As to the first we soe answered your Comissioners that they allowing as we conceive the reasonableness of our demand, did after it had bin debated at 2 Courtes (whereby they had ye utmost liberty they could desire) openly declare they would not further presse the same, but suspend their desires therein.

As to the Appointment of officers we endeavoured to convince them, that we thought it unreasonable to appoint any, for they had flatly refused to give us any accounts, but upon Condicons, in pursuance, as they declared of the strict instruccons you had given them, & soe we did not elect any officers in regard, that

was wilfully neglected by them, for which we appointed them ; and the office being unperformed ; the officer we think may as well be suspended alsoe, and certainly your usuage of us hath bin such as justly to make us Cautious of you in this particuler, for to settle you any officers is in effect but to give you power to receive the Companys money & then keep it from us : which is soe certainly true, that your late practice hath fully demonstrated this beyond all Contradiction We writt you this Letter at the desire of your Comissioners who we tooke to be convinced of the fairnesse of our proceedings both towards yourselves & them. We shall consider of some officer to be appointed at Hull for receiveing your Imposition there of whome (when settled) we shall give you a farther Account.

But in the meantime it is still desireable (if our desires to meet you in any brotherly accomodacon would not make you run backwards from us) that you would yet consider whether this difference tends, & seriously remember what you have more then promised to this Court, and how it hath been performed, alsoe that you would send up our accounts which certainly is rather an act of Justice than of Kindnes to us, because we both elected & paid persons for that end, which being done, we shall by the election of officers, sending you Lists or any other reasonable concession that (saving the right of our Chartre) can be granted you let you see we had much rather draw you to us by the bonds of Love, then constraine you by the raynes of that Authority the Kings Chartre has given into our hands ; and if you shall think fitt sometime before the 15th day of march next to give us any satisfaccon herein, you shall find from us that candour in our proceedings towards you as may become those who are really

Your very loving Brethren & friends.

fol. 65b.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge the
Second day of January Anno Dom 1678*

fol. 66a.

*A Letter from the Company at London bearing date the
21th [sic] of December 1678*

Worshipfull

Wee hope that Time which changes all things, has also changed the state of affaires at your resydencc from what it was, and that that misunderstanding (to give it the softest name we can)

which you have had of our proceedings, is by this time thoroughly removed, for after all these heates, you have had leisure to consider in cold blood whether these differences tend, which have been rayseed amongst us: And if the Dreggs of that Distemper, by standing still soe long unmoved, have settled to the Bottome, may noe malicious hand shake or trouble it againe, to disturbe the peace of our fellowship nor would we be content barely to have those animosities skinned over; but skillfully healed, and therefore we passe by and forgett them, to that intent that not soe much as a Scarr may be left to discover the sore by, resolveing for our parts to study & prosecute the comon welfare & tranquillity of the Company, which the wisdom of our Predecessors has tooke such care of, that by severall ancient Acts, it is ordained that there be once a year a Generall meeting of the whole Company, either personally or representatively, not onely for the preserving Brotherly love, but (as the words of the Act are) for conferring about the Companies needfull affaires, & certainly nothing can be soe needfull for the whole bodys welfare, as ye unity & consent of the members; If therefore you are willing to retayne yourselves in the same bond of brotherhood with us; to conforme (as we doe) to the Companies rules for the publike good; to send up the Accounts of your Imposition in particulers, as the Ancient Act Expressly directly [*sic*] with the Ballance payable to our Treasurer Mr Randolph Knipe; as all the other Resydences, and even you yourselves have for many yeares practised, we desire you to send up One or Two of our Brethren from your resydence to appear here the next wednesday after Candlemas day, soe of themselves disposed, and soe by you instructed, that the originall intent and designe of the said meeting may be secured & maintained which is the Comon weale of the fellowship, and which by noe meane or ordinary obligeacon, we are all bound to further & promote; & soe we remaine.

fol. 66b.

fol. 67b.

An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge the seventh day of Aprill Anno Dom: 1679

It was now ordered and agreed that the Companies moneys being 100th . 19^s . 5½^d of which sune there is Mr John Bothomleys hand 79th . 9^s . 11^d, be put to intrest, upon good securitie and that the Brethren that signed the letter to Mr. Bothomley & Mr. Hall, and approved of what they did, at London in february 1677 may

give Mr Bothomley a discharge for the said sume: upon which Mr Bothomley now promises to pay in the said 79^{li}. 9^s. 11^d.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge the
Sixth day of January Anno Dom 1679*

fol. 68a.

London 10th April 1679

Worshipfull

We received yours of the 16th January last, by one of your Commissioners Mr Penrose, (the other not appearing) And we wish it were not soe well knowne or soe little Considered as 'tis, what an unbrotherly opposition you have lately maintained against us. Last year we satisfied you or endeavour'd it, of the reasons of our not granting you officers and Assistants, and this year having given us greater motives to deny it, you press againe for the same thing, you have enflamed and widened the old Controversy, by Continued and repeated ill offices, and yet, as if you would have us take em all for ye prevalent persuasion of Loving brethren, you would gaine upon us by such usuage, nay you would rather force then intreat us, for your said Comissioner (as former had done) told us he had instruccons, not to deliver us any accounts till you had officers & assistants settled, so that you yourselves suspecting your desires could not be obtained, for the unreasonableness of them, yet hoped by detaining our money to force us to it. Certainly it was a very ill time to desire new priviledges when you withhold old dues, could you rationally expect from us, more than your due; meerly by paying us lesse than ours, was it like Brethren to stopp our money, till we should grant you whatever you desired, this was not the best way of dealing with us, However though we are sorry all methods of reconciling you hitherto prove fruitlesse, yet we will not soe farr neglect the Kings Charter nor our owne oaths, as to give up the orderly regulation of our Trade because some are irregular, Therefore as to what was transacted at our last general Court, that concernes you or required your Compliance we thought fit to acquaint you with wishing that though we cannot argue out of yt Controversy yet that at last you may be weary of soe unbrotherly animosity, we forbore last year to write you often hoping that contention, unmoved and neglected might die like a fire for want of stiring, and so it would have done but that the unaturall heat is

fol. 68b.

more violent than the naturall. Now seeing not withstanding our desires & persuasions you are resolved to act contrary to all rules. This for the present our satisfaction to have proceeded with you hitherto with that gentleness and moderation which becomes Brethren, by methods of argument and reason, by intreaty & exhortation, hoping to draw you with the Cords of a man. But by our Charter wee perceive his majesty did foresee that some of our owne fellowship would not be reduced to a Conformity but by Constraint, and therefore (for it can be for noe other reason) hath furnished us with power to punish those that spurne at his Authority. We expect our impositions & accounts behind to be sent us and have ordered your payment of Impositions to our Deputy at Hull which Impositions on freemen are reduced to one third of what was paid the last year namely $\frac{1}{3}$ per Cwt on hemp & soe for the rest except the enumerated Commodities in the List inclosed which are settled as therein is exprest namely:—

	s	d
Carraway seeds p. Cwt	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Copper unwrought p. Cwt	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Masts great	0	9
„ middle	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ small	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Pitch ye Last	1	6
Ironendes ye 1000	0	6

John Ince Secery

But the duty on unfreemen we have continued as last year exactly to be taken as a fine.

As we have ordered this year the payment of your Impositions to our Deputy at Hull, soe for three yeares last past have we done the like, tho' without any manner of observance from you, And we would have you take speciall notice of this & give some particular mark, That at our generall Court held here 9^o february 1675: your then Comissioner M^r Rowland Watson, consented in your name, after long debate, that your Impositions should thenceforward be paid to our order at Hull. And if consenting & swearing to doe a thing are any obligacon to doe it, you are obliged, and we hope still, upon second thoughts you will think so, & put an end to this Contest, which besides the undecency of it, will undoubtedly if continued prove to both our detriments. We remayne

Your very loving Brethren & friends.

London 29^o Dec. 1679 fol. 68b.

Worshipfull

This is to mind you of our yearly Brotherly meeting, according to an ancient Custome, now approaching, and to desire you to send up one (or if need be more) of our Brethren from your Residence, to appear here the first wednesday after Candlemas day next, sending up your Deputies accounts for the severall yeares unaccounted for, with the Ballance thereof to our Treasurer M^r Randolph Knipe. And so we remaine

Your very Loving Brethren & Friends.

After reading the above said Letters and a long debate of the affaires and busines therein mencond, it is now thought fit & ordered that two of our Brethren be sent up to the next generall Court to be held at London the next wednesday after Candlemas day next with the usuall allowance, M^r Alderman Carter & M^r Thomas Nesbitt are nominated and desired to goe to London upon the same. fol. 69a.

Upon ye 29^o January 1679 severall of ye Company met and agreed of a Letter to ye brethren of London which was writt and sent accordingly, and the sending up of Comissioners suspended till the Company here receive an answere to ye said letter.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants holden upon Ousbridge
pri^o Marcii Anno Dom 1679* fol. 69b.

London 18^o February 1679

Worshipfull

Yours of the 29th past is come to hand, and Could have wished you had made noe mension of the differences, seeing we had thought fitt not to speak of them in ours; As to your incapacity of compelling any Comissioners to come up, we hope seeing we compell not you, you will not offer to compell one another especially to a Brotherly meeting, for 'tis a little incongruous to use compulsion to a friendly invitation.

Our refusall to Elect you a Deputy and officers as Customary was subsequent to your refusing us our accounts as Customary, & soe as you let alone the office we let alone the officer, and from hence 'tis rationall to tell you that before we make new officers and runne into new accounts we ought to settle & clear the old, and must therefore invert your owne way of capitulating (vizt) that if

we
end
edly

ls.

you (who are to make the first stepp) will send us up your accounte with the Ballance thereof due to the Company, either with or without Comissioners your officers wilbe chosen, and the payment of your owne Impositions soe settled as to be to your owne content, and the officers and usuall charges allowed, And certainly waving the Superiority of this Court, and the fitnessse of your submission to our Rules without conditioning in the very order of things it might easily be observable to you, if these late disorders did not mislead you, that in the naturall Course & consequence of action we should first clear accounts with our old officers before we choose new and that in priority of order and decency (not soe much as State & Authority) you should in justice account with us for monies formerly received before you expect order to receive more, and therefore let the reason of the thing be calmly considered & it must unavoidably convince you of the justnesse & strength of our reasons for expecting your accounts in the first place.

fol. 70a.

We desire your answer here unto by ye 10th of March next or otherwise we shall order ye payment of our Impositions as we thinke fitt.

Hearing of Applications intended to be made to his Majesty by some Persons for the Place of Consull in the Sound now void by the removall of Sir John Paul we have considered of the usefullnes of that office so farr as relates to ourselves and we are of Oppinion that the setling of an officer there is more usefull to masters of Ships and Traders in generall than to us in particular as a Company, and believe this opinion to be the sence of your and all the other Residences to whome we have communicated the same respectively, and if you have any reasons to offer to the contrary we are willing to take ye same into our consideracon soe we remayne

Your very Loving Brethren & friends.

After reading the said Letter and due Consideracon had of the same, as alsoe of what was writt from hence the 29 January last the Assembly thought it convenient to choose two of the brethren to goe up to London with the accounts of Impositions for the yeares yet unaccounted for, and treat with the Court at London, about such things, as they shall be instructed in & upon Compliance of the Court there, to deliver them our accounts. . . .

In the meantime that accounts & instrucons be made ready and that the secretary doe desire M^r Perrott from this Assembly, to speak to M^r Bothomleys Executors that that money which was left in his hand may be ready against that time. Alsoe that a letter be speedily sent to London to informe them of our intentions to send up Comissioners and to desire them if they settle Impositions for the next year, before that time, that M^r Robert Mason or some indifferente person (noe member of the Society in Hull) may be appointed to receive them both for this & that Residence.

An Eastland Court holden upon Ousbridge the fourteenth day of May Anno Dom 1680 to . 71b.

A Letter from the Company at London dated 29^o Aprill last

Worshipfull

Yours of ye 8^o Instant we recieved by the hands of your Comissioner M^r Thomas Nisbett and M^r Joseph Scott together with your accounts for the four last yeares, and the ballance paid to our Treasurer being miscast 10^s lesse then in truth it came to viz^t 62^u.13^s.7^d at the auditing of which accounts besides the said mistake, whereof the Court presently convinced your Comissioner who made good the same, our Auditors reported to the Court 3 Exceptions to your accounts viz^t :—

1. Your accounts in generall alwayes Excepted against by us, by reason of which we were uncertaine whether you Collect Impositions from all the parts of our priviledges, & particulerly from Riga which we our selves pay here, and expect you collect the arreares there, but could neither by your accounts or Comissioners be satisfied you have as yet paid it, nor could we be satisfied of the right casting up every mans duty, in which mistakes may accidentally happen, as now in your ballance which by perusal of the particuler entries we might be able to find out & rectifie but now cannot, and therefore desire your next account in particulars.

2. Your Deputies and officers salary for the 3 last yeares though none of them were elected.

3. Your charging the payment of an officer at Hull not appointed by us.

But the Court however as well out of their willingnes to meet

you in friendly Composure as out of ye satisfaccon they took in the healing up of the past differences, at the request of your Comissioner passed by all the said Exceptions but the first and allowed your accounts declaring that such allowance should not be drawne into president for the future. Your Commissioner at our meeting on your behalf made 3 requests to us

fol. 72a.

- (1) To have a Court of Assistants settled here.
- (2) To have your officers elected.
- (3) To have your owne and Hull Impositions paid to an indifferent Person at Hull.

As to the first we satisfied them, That at a Generall Court held here, ye 9th february 1677 when your Comissioners made the same desires we shewed them such reasons to the Contrary that they being satisfied therewith waved their desires in that Particular, & soe we read ye transaccons of that Court & our reasons then insisted on, with which your now Comissioners being alsoe satisfied thought fitt to wave their request in this point.

As to the second, according to your desires we have elected Alderman Thomas Williamson your Deputy, Thomas Penrose Clerke, & George Jackson beadle for the remaining part of this year, having at our generall Court left times of shiping free for this year.

As to the third in regard the alteracon of the method as now proposed for collecting your Impositions cannot be considered of or debated but at a Generall Court, where all the Resydences who are equally concerned in the common weale of the fellowship ought to be present, and be heard therein, We have for the present left the payment of your Impositions for the remainder of this year to your owne method, & sent you a List of our Impositions for Regulacon therein.

And seeing there is now settled that wished for agreement and right understanding between us, you may be confident that at the next generall Court your Impositions wilbe made payable to such Person and in such Method as this Court shall think best for promoting the publique good of the Company which we hope will be to the Satisfaccon of your Residence, with whome we are resolved both then & at all times to proceed with that candour & respect that becomes Brethren to use to each other, not doubting but that you for your parts, will alsoe take up & preserve the same resolution towards us.

Upon your Comissioners representing some irregularity in the

passing ye Entries by our brethren at Hull without affirmations, we shall write to that Resydence, that if any such omission be it may be rectified for the future, hoping you alsoe for your parts will take the like care for your owne Residence.

At the request of your Comissioner we have ordered Mr Henry Pawson and Mr Mark Breary formerly¹ by you recomended for their freedoms to be admitted paying our duties and taking the usuall oath.

The List of Shippes passing the Sound, shall be sent you by ye Secretary from time to time as they arrive.

Soe wishing you prosperity and the Continuance of Brotherly Love amongst us, as we doe ourselves we kindly take leave and remaine
Your very loving Brethren & friends.

*20th of March 1682. An Eastland Court sumoned, but being [sic] fol. 76a.
noe appearance was made, the Deputy was pleased to order a
Letter to be writt in answeere to one received from London, bearing
date ye first of March 1682*

Worshipfull

Notwithstanding all our friendly desires & severall orders of Court that your accounts should be sent up in Particulars, as all other Residences send ym and as we ourselves keep them here, subject to ye Perusall of any member of our Company. We find that hitherto neither any methods of Government of intreating of Brethren, have been able to prevale with you but you do still continue the old unbrotherly opposition towards us, both in those & other Particulars, and therefore we cann take noe notice of your generall account. Soe that you have forced us at last to resolve (though with some reluctance) to proceed some such way as we shall be advised, may in all likelyhood, be more successfull and effectuall for the procuring your compliance and because we would not be wanting in any thing to the very uttmost that may still demonstrate our inclinations are rather to winne you by entreaties, then oblige you by methods lesse gratefull. We desire you sometime before 25th of march instant, to send us up your answeere, whether yet you will still Persist in that opposition, or not, that if it be possible we may preserve you within ye bonds of our fellowship (or if it be not) reduce you to it ye best way we cann.

¹ In 1677.

Your Answer is desired by that time & your silence is to be taken for your refusall: We have forbore choosing you officers till we hear from you: And soe we remaine.

fol. 76a.

Another letter from London bearing date ye 28th day of Aprill 1683 in answeere to ours of 20th March past was Comunecated to ye brethren here, but none appearing upon any Sumons, the Deputy ordered a short letter to be writt, dated 23th [sic] may 1683: and inclosed therein a copy of Mr George Dickenson's account for Impositions for ye year ending at Candlemas 1682 (in particulars)

Letter from London

Worshipfull

We have recieved yours of ye 20th past and thereby perceive you doe still continue obstinate to the sending up your accounts in Particulars notwithstanding what we have ordered and wrott you in yt behalf. Alleaging it for a reason (if it were soe) that we have formerly passed your accounts in that method, and by way of reflecon adding that we would not now have refused it, if ye ballance had bin payable to us, to which we reply the Government of this Company is by his majestie Comitted to this Court, who need not give you the reasons of their proceedings especially of those transacted at our generall Courts in the presence of your Comissioners who hear the debates & results & come up and sitt there for that purpose, but yet that we may not be wanting to you in any Brotherly Correspondance, we doe acquaint you that your allegation, of our passing them soe formerly is mistaken unles you mean when your Impositions were paid to our deputy at Hull from whence we received a Particular account and soe neither had nor needed any from you, but since you have collected them yourselves, and have assumed an authority of establishing and paying an officer of your owne at Hull, without our consent and payd your Impositions to him, we have disallowed & condemned those practices, even when your Ballances have bin payable to us and particularly by an order of our Generall Court held ye 12th february 1680 in ye presence of your Commissioner Consenting we did order (as we had often before done) that noe accounts in generalls should from thenceforth be received from your or any of the Resydences: and though we did at that time admitt your accounts so, yet it was done with a Salvo Jure

fol. 76b

that it should not be a presedent for ye future, of all which besides ye notice you had from us we have reason to believe your Comissioner gave you a full Imformation.

As to that unhandsome reflexcon, that we take advantage of refuseing your accounts at this time because your charges amount to more than Impositions, and soe ye ballance consequently becomes due to you, we cannot but complaine of your indecent language, it is well knowne that to all the other Resydences we have been and are as punctuall in ye payment of ye ballances due to them as ever we were to receive any from them, as should doe soe to your resydence also, when you have yeilded the same Compliance to this Court, as ye rest have done.

From ye allegacon in yours on which you lay soe great a stress that some members here have patronized and shipp'd considerable quantities of forraigners goods from England to parts beyond sea, which you say is disadvantageous to the trade of ye fellowship and soe not onely unbrotherly but anationall disadvantage, we answere that this is a reproachfull, because a generall charge on all, and when you discover the persons we shall be as ready to punish them as you are to Complaine but untill you make it out by particulars as your oaths oblige you & we expect, it is a scandall to ye whole fellowship here.

As to those you call reasons for your accounts in generall menconed in your former letters to which you referr us, they were considered at our generall Court in ye presence of your Comissioner & fully debated but overruled by us for their insufficiency. And therefore having answered your Letter we will now acquaint you with ye finall resolucon of our Court, which is, We are content to waite one month longer for ye sending up your last yeares account in Particulars and if we receive it not by that time we shall order our Impositions to be Collected by such Persons who we will besure shall give us a particuler account thereof : And soe we remaine. fol. 77a.

The following Letter from London dated 16th June 1683 was Communicated to ye brethren here.

Worshipfull

By the receipt of the 23rd past together with your account in particulars, we have an acceptable oportunity of expressing to you the satisfaccon we take in your brotherly proceeding

with us in that Particuler, which we shall on all occasions be ready to returne towards you. And according to ye desire of yours of the third of february last we elected you officers for the remainder of this present yeare (vizt) we have continued your former deputy Alderman Thomas Carter for Clerk Thomas Penrose & for Bedall George Jackson. Times of Shipping are left free & unrestrained and ye Impositions on freemen & unfreemen are continued as they were last year without any alteracon. The ballance of your account shalbe paid to such person whom you shall appoint to receive the same & soe we remaine.

fol. 78a.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held on Ousebridge the
17th January ann^o Dom 1684*

Right Worshipfull

That you are sufficiently sensible of the great decay of our trade in woollen manufactures to this place, wee doubt not, much less can wee suppose, that you should be ignorant of the reasons & causes thereof yett this notwithstanding wee thought it our duty, & at this time most convenient to put your worships in remembrance of the intolerable losse wee suffer by some who are meer forreigners (not so much to our Company as especially to our nation & the legiance of our dread & sovereigne Majestie) for these Forreigners aforesaid having the opportunity of buying & exporting any goods of the product or manufactures of England as cheap as any of the Company (a small imposition excepted) & enjoying here as Burghers, very ample and great priviledges which we neither can nor doe enjoy are likely to gaine & wee on the contrary wholly to loose that trade. And the Right Worshipfull Company (as wee hope) are at present in such Circumstances, that they can if not totally hinder, at least much discourage them in the trade & soe render it uneasy to them, yett there are some of our Company who patronize such forreigners goods (who wee could name) & soe defraud the Company of those Imposicons due for strangers goods. And least they should be discovered at home they doe consigne the goods specified in their Bills of Loading to themselves or their order & afterwards endorse one of the Bills unknowne to the Masters of ships to whome, till the Forreigners here produce the endorsed Bill of Loading

Wherefore wee humbly desire the Right Worshipfull Company

would please to consider upon some effectual course & means to prevent these soe prejudiciall practises for the future or elsewhere to remitt & lett fall the imposicons wee used to pay that soe wee may bee better able to keep the marketts with them. And in case the Right Worshipfull Company should to this end think it convenient to authorize as by an Act made for that purpose to oblige ourselves unanimously & formally under a certain penalty to shipp no goods homewards in any shippes whatsoever that bring any goods (especially woollen manufactures) from any port of England either to Danzick or this place for any Burghers or Forreigners to our Nation here or elsewhere, nor in any shippes whose Masters have subscribed any such Bills of Loading abovementioned wherein the goods specified are not fully & expressly consigned to some English Merchant by name residing here or at Danzick. Then they may fully assure themselves & wee on our part doe hereby promise & oblige ourselves to a strict Compliance therewith & with whatsoever alsoe the Right Worshipfull Company shall think fitt to propound & establish in order to the redressing this or any other inconveniencie & greivance.

The Sturgeon also which formerly belonged to the Company is now by the Fishmongers or their servants here soe engrossed that neither for money nor fair words nor for both wee can purchase noe Sturgeon for presents to our freinds wherefore wee humbly desire your worships would condescend to think & consider uppon some course whereby the Fishmongers may be obliged to allow to every English Merchant residing here for his moneys att the price current at least 8 or 10 keggs yearly. And if to this purpose your Worships think fitt to engage the masters of shippes that designe to load here not to take in any Sturgeon for the Fishmongers till this be fully consented to & allowed wee on the contrary doe promise on our parts to doe what possibly wee can in order to the maintaining of such a priviledge this at present is all from

Right Worshipfull

Your reall Freinds & servants

THOMAS STOLLES
THOMAS COLLAM
JOHN HEATHCOTE

THOMAS TAYLOR
DANIELL COLLINS
JOHN SCARLETT
EDWARD COLLINS

Konigsbeirgh
28th December 1684
Exa p. INCE, Secry.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held on Ousbridge the
eighteenth day of March anno dom 1685*

A Letter from London of ye 23th [sic] February 1685

fol. 80b.

Worshipfull

We have recieved yours of ye 29th past with your late Deputies account, and are beholding to your consideracon of the Companies Expencc, at a time when most of ye residencies are not able, by the imposicons they recieve to defray their owne charge, that you have thought fit to save us ye expence of a comissioner from your residence, which will alwayes oblige us to be as carefull of ye good of your Residence, & regardfull in our respects toward you, as if all ye members of your residence were actually sitting with us in one generall Court. According to your desires we have elected ye Worshipfull Philip Herbert Esqre to be your deputy for ye following year, and have continued Thomas Penrose Clerke & George Jackson Beadle. Our auditors in perusing your accounts have objected to the article of 1ⁿ. 5^s. 2¹/₄^d charged paid ye officer at Hull for collecting your imposicons there, which being reported to the Court, they are of opinion that the salary of ye severall Deputies in all ye Residences is allowed in consideracon of their trouble in collecting our imposicons, & therefore if your Residence is not willing to pay their imposicons to our Deputy at Hull, which this Court out of respect to your Residence hath not lately prest you to : yet we concieve the Deputy at your Residence ought to pay such officer at Hull who collects your impositions for him, as not being deputed by us but him and to ease his owne trouble ; and therefore tho' ye Court did think fitt for this time to allow that article & passe your account ordering the ballance, being 7ⁿ. 18^s. 0^d to be paid to your order yet they desire noe such article may be charged for ye future, and if you have any just objection hereunto, we desire forthwith to hear from you that this dispute may be calmly argued & solemnly settled in a kind and brotherly manner, for in regard our imposicons are low we ought to retrench our Expenses accordingly & at one of our Residences we have reduced their officers to half their former salaries. . . .

fol. 81a.

We have admitted Phillip Nisbitt by service to M^r Thomas

Nisbitt according to the desires of yours of ye 28th December last And we desire you (as we have done ye other Residences) to send us up a List of ye severall persons admitted to your Residence since the 26th March 1672 together with the times & manner of their admissions respectively, whether by Patrimony or service for tho it appeares by your Letters here when you write for admissions, and by our bookes when we order them, yet we cannott keep a true Register of their admissions, till we know from you when those persons come for their freedoms and are actually admitted. Soe commending your worshipfulls to ye divine protection heartily we remaine.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held upon Ousbridge
the nineteenth day of March Anno Dom 1686*

fol. 82a.

A Letter from London date 25th february last.

Worshipfull

We have received yours of ye 29th past by ye hand of your comissioner Mr Thomas Penrose with your deputies account for the year past, the ballance whereof we have ordered to be paid him allowing therein his travailing charges, tho' contrary to the practice of the other residences who never bring that charge to account but are contented to trust us to pay it here; Our Auditors reported their objections to 2-4-0 charged for collecting ye impositions at Hull, which in ours of ye 23^d february 1685 we signified was not duely charged, for the reasons in that letter conteyned, to which we referre you, and tho' we did then and have now allowed ye same for this time, yet we desire it may be chargd no more, having resolved before your Comissioner not to allow it hereafter we are informed by ye Comissioner from Hull that diverse Entries of your residence passe at Hull without affirmacon, which being the duty of all members & strictly observed by our selves we desire your worships care to see punctually performed by all your members for the future. At your desire we have continued the Right worshipfull Philip Herbert your deputy for ye ensuing year, Thomas Penrose for Clerke & George Jackson Beadle. We have left times of shiping free & unrestrained & have continued our impositions on freemen exactly as they were last year, but the fines on unfreemen being

in ye following Particulers too high, we have reduced as follows
(vizt)

		<i>s</i>	<i>d</i>
Cable yarn & Cordage	the hundredwt.	0	6
Pitch	ye last	1	6
Tarr	ye last	1	6
Wax	ye C. weight	1	0
Masts great	ye mast	0	9
midle	0	4
small	0	1
Wainscotts—ye hundred	6	0

But on all other goods unfree duties remain exactly as last year.

Mr John Vanderhoven an Alien borne Merchant residing in this city having lately complained to his Majestie in Councell against ye Company for seizing some Goods by him imported, for Aliens account for non payment of ye unfree impositions, pretending the same to be illegall, the matter came to an hearing before his Majestie in Councell on fryday ye 4th of february instant, where his majestie was graciously pleased to assert our priviledges, & publicly to defend us in the injoyment thereof as your worships may perceive by the copy of the order of Councell made on the hearing, which we send you for your better satisfaccon in that Particuler. But in as much as at the hearing we observed Mr Attorney Generall who was Councell against ye Company to take notice of some defects in our Chartre as if the same were not fully worded to authorize our power of laying imposicons upon Aliens and restrayne the trade of Interlopers, which dayly breake in upon us, We have resolved in this soe favourable a conjuncture, wherein his Majestie had appeared so graciously in our favour to endeavour the amendment of our Chartre; so as may supply those defects, & better enable us to secure our trade out of the hands of Aliens abroad & interlopers at home, by some proper provisions and remedies for those mischiefs, wherein we doubt not of our desired successe. So we shall in due time as we proceed give your worships a further account thereof.

fol. 82b.

We have ordered ye admission of John Tyrman at your residence by service as thinking it more agreeable to the Custome & practice between us & your worships: to have the admission of all Persons

relating to your owne residence, therefore pray give him the usuall oath & receive our duties. So comitting your worships to ye divine protection we remaine

At the Court of Whitehall: 4th of february 1686.

By ye Kings most Excellent majesty and the Lords of his majesties most honourable privy Councell

In pursuance of an order of ye 28th January last the petition of John Vanderhoven for himself and others, aliens & subjects to ye Kings of Poland & Swedland, & ye Duke of Brandenburg & other princes & states his majesties alies, complaining of ye Eastland Company for imposeing severall taxes on his merchandizes & seizing ye same for not paying those illegall impositions being this day heard at ye board together with ye answere of ye said Company and ye whole matter being fully opened by Councell learned on both sides, his majestie upon due consideracon thereof finding ye said Impositions to bee no greater then what his naturall borne subjects, not free of ye Company do pay if they trade within ye limitts of ye said companys Charter, & judging it not reasonable yt Forreigners should enjoy greater priviledges then his said subjects, Did order that ye said Peticon bee Dismissed, & ye Company left to ye Enjoyment of the priveledges of their Charter.

JOHN NICHOLAS.

*A Court of Eastland Merchants held upon Ousebridge
the 27th day of march 1689*

fol. 87a.

Letter from London dated 13^o Murch 1688

Worshipfull

We have read yours of ye 13th and 18th past. In the former you complaine of our not paying the ballance of our last years account, save one, tho' we writ you amply the reasons why you would have us passe that account as right, and you admitt it to be wronge, and you resent our not passing as if you would have us take it to be right.

We hope you do not beleive we are bound to passe whatever accounts you send us, and are assured you cannot justify those to be right nor our objections to be false, for 'tis plaine you have charged 1^l. 7^s. 3^d for Collecting your Impositions at Hull

against our direct order, and resolucons not to allow it for ye future, as we fully writ, you in ours of ye 8th of March 1687 Then 'tis plaine the duties Collected were greivously mistaken in some places lesse than our due, in others more, in some there was more taken than the free duty, and lesse than the unfree, and in case any of these entries had been unfree then you had taken too little, if free too much. Besides in any of those entries (tho free) be not duely affirmed by some brother of the fellowship, they are to be accounted and pay the unfree duty, according to an order of Court made long since and confirmed the last year of which you have had notice, and you have not thought fit to assure us of your conformity to that order tho' we ourselves here most strictly observe it Therefore our Auditors did not passe your former years account, and certainly there was good reason so to do; 'Tis our opinion that in matters of account, too much is a wrong as well as too little, and accounts are erronious when overcharged as well as when undercharged. You seem to argue your accounts were not to bee objected against, because tho' they were not right, the wrong was in our favour, Surely that is no sound argument, if you have taken from us more than our due, tis as unjust to others, as to take lesse would be unjust to us. Our care ought to be equal to all we would neither see our members wronged, nor be wronged ourselves, And we are the more justifiable in our objections because most of them tend rather to our losse than profitt, right ought to be done without regard who gets or loses by it, had we been silent and past over those errors our members had not knowne, they had paid too much, and the same mistakes might have runn on still to their damage and they never find it, besides you cannot deny, that if the taking too much was done by a mistake, another time there may be a mistake by taking too little for ye one is as easy to mistake as ye other, & both fit to be avoided Notwithstanding the reflecons you make upon us in unbrotherly language, we are as willing to refund where too much is taken, as to receive where too little. And therefore this year our Auditors examining both your accounts together doe find your officer either by ignorance or carelesnes hath exacted upon our members in collecting their Impositions takeing more than was due, by 1^{li}. 10^s. 04^d: which we desire you to restore them, and to that end have added that sume to the ballance of your account from which we have deducted 1^{li}. 7^s. 3^d charged the former year and 13^s charged last yeare for

collecting the Impositions at Hull: so that ye ballance being 24^{li}. 19^s. 4^d we have ordered to be paid to your order.

We have reason to expect your officer will be more careful for fol. 87b. the future in collecting our impositions & in Examining ye accounts sent hither, before they come up, that soe farr as is possible all mistakes may be avoyded, for our temper is more moderate then either to seeke or delight in occasions of discontent as one meanes for avoyding whereof, and for your ease in collecting our Impositions for the future, where we found them uneven & difficult to be computed we have altered them, to such a proporcon of even numbers that will more easily be cast up, and have added some other goods not in the former table of all which we have sent you an exact table of what you are to receive both from freemen & unfreemen, without referreing you as little as could be to any fraction or broken number, and if you find any scruple or doubt therein (though we thinke we made it as plaine as possible) we desire you to consult us forthwith that it may be resolved or explained before ye duties are completed, and not runne on in a mistake to the end of the year

We thanke you for the hint you give us of applying for retrieving the damage done our Company by that Act you mencon, and for your good wishes, and promised endeavours for the welfare of the whole body, wherein we shall most chearfully joyne with you in that or any other attempt for our comon benefitt when a fit time presents itself, but we take not this to be such.

Your worships having offered us the names of two persons desiring us to choose of them your deputy for the year ensuing we have put both the said persons to nomination and the choyse by plurality of voyces fell upon the worshipfull Andrew Perrott, And we have continued Mr Thomas Penrose Clerke & George Jackson Beadle. Times of shiping we have left free and unrestrained for the year following, and alsoe admitted ye severall persons recommended for their fredomes in your last letter viz^t Christopher Legard Apprentice to Alderman John Constable, Gilbert Metcalfe Apprentice to Alderman Richard Metcalfe, and Josiah Hilary sonne of Mr Robert Hilary to al whome please to administer the usuall oath, having received the Companies duties.

We have thought fit at our generall Court to Alter ye old Acte concerning binding of apprentices, and have also made some additions thereunto of which for your better regulacon we have

sent you a Copie desiring it may be entred in ye book & duely observed, & soe we remaine.

The Act is entred in ye book of acts: fo: 52.

fol. 88a.

*A Court of Eastland Merchants held upon Ousbridge
the 14th day of May 1689*

A Letter from London dated ye 9th of May 1689

Worshipfull

We have received yours of ye 27th of march last, intimating your dislike of our choyce of your deputie. To which we can onely say, the election to that office is solely in us, and we cannot suffer it to be limitted or restrained by any previous desires, priority of nameing, or other Consideracon whatever; You yourselves for many yeares past & particularly this yeare have offered us two for the choyse, desiring us to elect one and we putting both to nomination the choyse by a great plurality of voyces fell upon Mr Andrew Perrott; and in regard it was done according to the power of our Chartre, the right that is unquestionably in this Court our practise constantly towards you, and even your owne expresse desires to us, and all this at a generall Court, where such things can onely be transacted, we cannot by any meanes alter anything soe solemnly settled at a Generall Court, by a Court of Assistants; nor indeed can we, (in case we were inclinable) see any just cause to alter our choice, without wronging that power which is intrusted to us; And therefore we desire you forthwith to admitt & swear Mr Andrew Perrott to the office of Deputy according to tennor of our eleccon. And soe we remaine.

fol. 88b.

*A Meeting of Eastland Merchants, on Ousbridge the 19 day of
September 1689*

*A lettere from Secretary Ince dated at London ye 5 September
1689, as alsoe the Woollen Act, with the reasons drawn by ye
Governor at London against a generall liberty for Exportation
of woollen manufactures*

London 5 Sept 1689

Worshipfull

I am comanded by ye Company to send you for satisfaction of your Residence an account of a late transaccon in Parliament relating to our fellowship which is this viz^t.


There was a bill depending in ye house of Comons to prevent the Exportation of wooll & when it was ready to passe the house some persons had cuning projected the adding of a Clause to it, giving liberty to all persons whatever to export any woollen manufacture into any parts beyond ye sea, paying the usuall Customes. The clause was thought by severall Companies of merchants to be a meanes to avoyd their priviledges, & to open theire trade to all men, as well unfreemen at home, as forraigners abroad; and therefore they began to stirr to prevent it. The Turkey Company were so favoured in ye House, as to have a proviso annexed to Exempt them, that nothing in that Act should be construed to avoyd Their Charter and priveledges.

Thereupon the hambro & ours petitioned ye house to be heard alsoe, but were both rejected. So the Bill being passed ye Comons, & sent up to the Lords, we peticond there too, and so did the hambro, the Russia & the Affrican Companies.

Ours and the hambro' Company were heard fully at ye Committee of Lords, to whome our peticon was referred, both by our worthy Governor & our Councill, and our Governor was pleased, besides arguing for us, to take the paines to draw up reasons against such a liberty, which printed were dispersed among the Lords to convince them of the Consequences of passing ye said Clause.

And after that, we and the hambro' Company & Russia Company had a hearing at the Barr of the house, before all ye Lords, where this was the successe.

The Lords agreed to the Proviso of the Comons to Exempt the Turkey Company, and ordered our Company, the Russia & Affrican to be added to the proviso & to be exempt as ye Turkey Company was, But did not think fitt to exempt ye hambro' Company, now we doe esteeme this a kind of Establishment of ye Company by act of Parliament, and are beholding to our Governor for the weight and seasonableness of his reasons, and perhaps yours & ye other Residences, will think fit in your next letter to take notice of & thank him for his care therein. fol. 89a.

I send your worships by comand of ye Company, for ye use of your Residence, ye Act of Parliament itself in print. The clause that should have opened us is marked ☐. The proviso that exempts is marked .

I transmitt ye also by ye like order a dosen of ye printed Reasons for ye use of ye members of your Residence, & twere well if your members in parliament were or could be possessed of the strength of those reasons however our busines is done for this time, and we hope we shall meet with noe more disturbance of this nature. This is all I had in charge to your worships, so with tender of my humble service

I remaine

Your worships humble servant

JOHN INCE.

fol. 89b.

*A Courte of Eastland Merchants held upon OusBridge
seven & twentieth day of January 1689*

A Letter from London ye 23th [sic] January 1689

Worshipfull

In regard at ye request & for ye service of your Residence wee applyed ourselves both to his Majesty & ye Admiralty for taking off ye Embargo from severall ships at your port as well as this, and for procuring protections & passes & convoy for the said ships, Each masters share for the Charge of the Passe of every Particular ship being 33^{sh} besides what it cost the Company by severall expensive applications for ye same purpose. It was thought reasonable at our last Court, that your worships should be minded thereof to the intent you may collect ye like Contribucon of your masters alsoe, That soe we may receive noe discouragement here for ye future in applying ourselves in all places & on all occasions (as we did in that) with the same care & diligence for you as for ourselves, we desire to hear speedily from you & remaine.

fol. 90b.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held ye five & twentieth
day of March 1690*

A letter from London dated ye 18th March 1689

Worshipfull

Our auditors in Examining the answere of the late Deputie at Hull to severall errorrs by them objected against in his account for the year 1688, have taken notice, that noe Imposicons are brought to account that year for the Particular entries therein

Inclosed made in the names of severall of our York Brethren, And that M^r Alderman Johnson in his said answere hath alleaged he ought [not?] to be accountable for the same, in regard the members for whose account the said Entries are made, reside at Yorke, and doe not pay their Impositions to the deputy at hull but to their owne Deputy wherein we desire your worships to give us what satisfaccoons you can whether the said Impositions are really paid, and how, when & to whome, and in case they are not paid, that they may be duely collected, and when we have received satisfaccon from you herein we shall allow your last yeares account, and order ye payment of the Ballance thereof, which for that reason as yet we could not doe.

By examination of the Hull account finding that severall goods have been entred thence for the Sound which have been carried into our priviledges, we have thereby a fresh occasion given us of minding your worships of ye fraudes too often put upon the Company in such cases, for preventing thereof in this Residence, we require all ship masters before their departure to enter into Bond to discover at their returne, all such Goods and ye Laders of them, And in case any shipmaster refuse to give such bond, we have ordered that no member of our Company shall Lade on such ship either out or home, on ye penalty of paying the unfree dutys for all goods so laden. And we desire the same method may be observed at your Residence, to which end we send you the forme of a Bond taken here intreating you to call upon every ship master employed to give such Bond, and alsoe at his returne to require him to make his report accordingly and to publish to all our members the penalty of lading on such ship, that they may not pretend ignorance thereof; which method after two or three, Experience in this Residence, we have found successful for the purposes designed; so comitting your worships to ye Divine protection. we remaine

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held upon Ousebridge
the Ninth of October Anno Dom: 1690*

fol. 1a.

A Letter from London dated ye 19th September 1690

Worshipfull

By your Deputies to our Treasurer of ye 1st instant which was communicated to us we perceive he desires the payment of the

ballance of his last account whereas it appears by ours to you of ye 18th March last, we had informed you we could not pay the same for that our Auditors in examining the hull account for the year 1688, had observed that no Impositons were brought to our account for severall Entries made at hull by diverse of your members whose names and Entries we then sent you in that letter, and that Alderman Johnson being wrot to aboute the non payment thereof, had certified us, that he ought not to be accountable for those duties, in regard the members for whose accounts those Entries were made resided at your residence, and did not pay their Impositions to him, but ye order of their owne deputy and in our said lettere we desired your worships to give us satisfaccon in that particuler. However our Court has thought fit so farr to allow the reason alleaged in M^r Deputies lettere; that this matter happened before his time that they have ordered the payment of his ballance, relying notwithstanding on your worships care to Collect ye said Impositions in arrear & bring them to our account.

By your deputie said lettere to M^r Treasurer it appeares to be true what Alderman Johnson had advised us, that your members doe not pay their Impositions to our deputy at hull But to your owne Deputies order for his lettere says that ye Collector of the Customes was your deputies Receiver which was done without any order or allowance from us. and the Consequence of such an irregular method appears by another part of his said lettere wherein he writes that when ye accounts was sent to ye late deputy the first quarter was omitted

And it further appears by your worships last lettere to us of ye 24th May 90 that your said Collector had wrote you from Plymouth That if he finds the said Imposition either paid to himself or to any whome he employ he will make the same good to the Company. From all which we are forced to take notice that ye late deputy at Yorke employed a person at hull to receive our Impositions without our knowledge & consent, and that he employed another under him perhaps without your knowledge and that a quarter of a yeares accounts at once was omitted, which hath occasioned our last Court to take into Consideration the danger may accrue to the Company by trusting such persons in their service, especially in receiving their money, who are under no obligation to be carefull and faithfull therein.

And therefore seeing 'tis plaine the employing of strangers to

receive the Company money, and their trusting others under them was practiced in the time of your late deputy we cannot be assured but that the same method may be still continued, and for that reason we would be glad to know with the first oppertunity who it is that at present receives our Imposicons at Hull for the Entries made by our yorke Brethren and how & by whom such person is employed, and under what rules and directions he acts, whether he has the same rules from your Residence as your worships from time to time has received from us concerning the Collecting our Impositions and rules you have given him, more particularly whether your worships have directed such Collector not to pass any Entry at Hull as free, without a due affirmacon, and for want of such affirmacon, to receive the unfree duty, according to the order of our Generall Court of the 10th february 1687 Communicated to your Residence in ours of the 8th of March 1687, and according to the constant usage not onely of all the other Residences but even of ourselves in this place, where we assure your worships not one Entry in a whole year is suffered to passe as free without a regular affirmacon and therefore have great reason to Expect your Compliance with the same method. fol. 91b.

But in case your worships should desire to set up & maintaine a Collector of your owne at Hull, and not to apply to our Deputy at Hull, which wee have alwayes ordered and doe still rather desire and therefore earnestly recomend the same to your worships, yet at least we Expect & presse upon you, that such Person as you appoint there be obliged to your worship to passe noe Entry untill your Deputy has first signed the same, and that your Deputy signe noe Entry, untill a due affirmacon be first made, and we desire the Entries soe affirmed & signed be carefully filed up & preserved that recourse upon occasion may be had thereunto.

From the trouble we have had at one of our Residences in getting our Bookes and papers out of the hands of a person who was our late deputy there, we have great reason to endeavour to prevent such inconveniencies for the future, in order whereunto we have determined that all our Deputies hereafter to be chosen in every Residence, shall give their owne Bond of 100^{li} penalty with a Condicton to account yearly and particularly for all receipts for ye Company and to deliver the same with the Ballance due thereupon and alsoe the Company Seale Bookes and papers in their hands, when the same shall be demanded which we hold the more reasonable

because all our Treasurers here give Bond to that effect with a surety besides themselves, so Comiting your worships to the Divine protection, & desiring a full answere with your first Convenency we remaine.

Upon reading the lettere abovesaid It is ordered That a short lettere be writ at present to ye Company at London to let them know that this Court will send up Comissioners to appear at the next Generall Court to adjust matters with their Worships as near as can be.

Mr Deputy writ a lettere from himself the 10th October instant which lettere is entred in the Copie Booke.

fol. 92a.

*An Assembly of Eastland merchants held upon Ousebridge
the 25th of November Anno Dom 1690*

*A Letter from Mr John Ince Secretary to the Company at London
to Mr Deputy ¹ 15 November 1690*

Worshipfull Sir

Upon reading your lettere of ye 10th past the Court here were of opinion, that lettere could not be accepted as a proper answere to theirs of the 19th September it being a private lettere from your worship instead of a publique one from the Residence—and they were alsoe of opinion that admitt it had come from the Residence yet that it was short & imperfect in substance & no sufficient answere to the Particulars of their said letter of all which I am Comanded by the Court to informe you & to desire ye Residences full answere to that lettere: as to ye manner and method of Collecting your Impositions at Hull, By what Person & under what directions & security, by whom & how the Entries are affirmed & where they are affirmed & whether ye Person you employ received the said Impositions or some other under him & whoe. To the intent they may be fully informed of ye said matters for preventing such abuses as may be comitted in receiving their Yorke Impositions at Hull and the passing due affirmacons according to the directions of this Court. This being all I had in Comand, I desire your Worships answere thereto & with tender of my humble service remaine

Your most humble servant

JOHN INCE, *Secretary.*

¹ Andrew Perrott, *York Cor. Min.* vol. xxxix. f. 89^a; vol. xxxviii. f. 174^b.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held upon Ousebridge the
second day of March 1690* fol. 93a.

A Letter from London dated the 24th of February 1690

Worshipfull

Yours of the 31th [*sic*] January we read in course, with your Deputies account wherein our Auditors took notice nothing was brought to our account for admissions into the Fellowship in your Residence for the year past, and that you had brot 3^s too much to ye Creditt of our account for an entry past 28 July last, in the name of Joshua Earnshaw, which having added to the ballance of your account the same being eight pounds thirteene shillings and a halfe penny we have ordered it to be paid to your order desiring you to do the said errour good to M^r Earnshaw. According to your desires in the said lettere we have chosen you officers for the ensuing year: vizt. The Worshipfull Andrew Perrott for your deputy on Condition he seale and deliver in due form the bond inclosed according to our former order, as our other deputies doe—which bond being duely witnessed, we desire may be forthwith returned up to our Court here we have alsoe chosen M^r Thomas Penrose for your secretary and George Jackson for Beadle.

*A Courte of Eastland Merchants, held on Ousebridge the sixteenth
day of January: Anno Dom. 1691* fol. 93b.

A Letter from London dated ye 6th day of January 1691

Worshipfull

This to acquaint you (our yearly generall meeting now approaching) that we might not be wanting in that respect to you [*sic*] Residence which wee have alwayes hitherto shewed, Wee have thought good to give you notice thereof and to invite you to send up one of your members who (together with this Courte and the rest of the Comissioners from the other Residences) may consult of and debate the affaires of the Company so as may be most conducive to our comon intrest, on ye first wednesday after Candlemas day next.

And more particularly that he come fully instructed in reference to the present order of the Company obligeing every Deputy in the

secretary.
f. 174^b.

Residences to give bond, and to prevent such officers accordingly [*sic*] to our Election: you are also desired to send us account of the money received for Impositions at your Residence for the year past. And so we remaine

After reading and debating the Contents of the above recited letter, it was put to the vote whether any Comissioner shalbe sent up from hence to appear at London the next generall Court, and carryd in the Negative, the Court thinking not convenient to send upp any; But that a Letter be writ to London in answere to the abovesaid Letter & Particularly as to ye bond mencond to be required of ye Deputy which this Court are absolutely against, and will not Consent that our Deputy shall give any bond, it being an innovasion, and contrary to the ancient Constitution and practice of ye Company.

fol. 94b.

London. 4th february 1691

Right Worshipfull Sir & Sirs

Wee have received yours of ye 27th past, wherein wee take notice of your Residences resolucon, that your Deputy shall not give Bond and your protesting against ye order made concerning ye same whereupon having consulted both our Charter & the order of Counsell made ye 5th of June 1616¹ concerning the meeting of the Coasters at our Generall Court. Wee find wee are empowered to choose such officers and on such termes as we shall think expedient And because wee have adjourned the Consideracon of Deputies giving Bond for the future till monday come sevenight which will be ye 15th instant Wee give you notice thereof, That if you have any thing further to offer by lettere or any Comissionated by you to appear here for you; your Residence may have an opertunity to be heard before we take our finall resolution therein; which wee intend to do at the said Generall Court So we remaine.

After reading ye above recited lettere the Assembly resolved to remaine by what was wrote to ye Court at London ye 27th January last, and not consent to ye Deputies giving Bond.

Mr Deputy, Alderman Ramsden, Alderman Herbert, Alderman Dawson, Mr Nisbett, Mr Reynolds, Mr Benson, Mr Metcalf,

¹ *Orders of the Privy Council*, June 5, 1616, f. 288.

Mr Scott, Mr Wilson, Mr Lund, Mr Williamson or any five or more of them are appointed a Committee and desired to meet tomorrow & oftner if need be to pen a letter in answer to ye abovesaid lettere

and ye deputy is desired to Signifie to them at London that ye time Limitted in there lettere (for us to returne answer) is so short have not time duly to Examine our bookes etc

on ye 11th ye Committee did meet & penned a Letter to London which is entred in ye Copie Book

The Deputy shewed a lettere to ye Committee, which he had from newcastle, signifying that their Comissioner at London had protested against ye order for ye Deputie to give bond.

An Assembly of Eastland merchants held on Ousbridge the 23th day of February anno Domi 1691 fol. 95a.

A Letter from London dated ye 20th february 1691

Right Worshipfull Sir & Sirs

Our last to you was of the 4th instant, since which we have received yours of ye 11th ditto, reinforcing your former of ye 27th January last wherein you protest against our proceedings, which is an unusuall practise appearing in no bookes or Records of ours ever before: and it seemes you can bring innovations into ye Companye and yet complaine of them at the same time—we have considered those you would have counted to be your reasons against our order for the Deputies giving Bond in the severall Residences, which are reducible to these heads: viz^t.

(1) That you have not had of late any such stock as might in reason require giving bond.

(2) That it is an innovation.

(3) That it is a refleccon on your Deputy.

(4) That 'tis an imposing upon your Residence.

(5) That 'tis contrary to ancient agreements orders & usage.

(6) That 'tis made without your consent.

(7) That it was made in your absence. These are the heads of what you insist on, which though we apprehend not to be of weight sufficient to invalidate our order yet (as brethren) wee are willing to offer you our answers to those reasons for the better convincing you of ye reasonableness of our proceedings.

1st. As to ye smallnes of your Stock, the Bond is given to deliver upon Seale, records, bookes and papers, and all things else as well as our money, and if there be but little money, there is lesse reason for your refusing to give bond to account for it.

2^{dly}. As to its being an innovation, it must be granted your protest is so, besides a great assuming to your selves, as if your negative could frustrate all the resolutions of ye Company made for the good of the whole, but in answere to ye noveltie of our order : The Court of Assistants are empowered to make Bylawes and Orders from time to time as they see cause ; and if new mischiefes arise ; new remedies must be provided, and in case every thing that was never done before, be therefore an innovation, all lawes new made, which had their rise from ye discovery from new inconveniences may be said (according to your sense) to have been innovations at their first making.

3rd. As to its being a reflecon, being made before any deputy is chosen, it can be no reflection upon any Particular Person, neither can it be a reflecon to any one Particular Residence, being made for all, But however nothing is more usuall both among Corporations and private persons than to take reasonable securitie from those whome they trust or employ ; and no securitie is more reasonable or easy than a mans owne especially in a sume so moderate as the sume proposed.

4th & 5th. As to its being an imposition, and contrary to ancient agreements orders and usage, we have Perused all our Bookes and records and finde the Charteres and Agreements of the whole Society directly opposite to this pretrence and unlesse you can assigne any Particular Agreement whereby this company at a Generall Court have not power to make orders & regulacons for ye good of ye whole Company notwithstanding ye dissent of any Particular Residence, this objection is of no force.

6^{thly}. As to its being done without your consent, The power of ruling the whole company, of making Bylawes, and appointing officers is by the Chartre vested in ye Court of Assistants onely, & if all ye generallity of ye Company were present, they could have no voyces in any question, which very point, besides ye power of ye Chartre is settled by an order of his majesty in Councill made ye 15th day of June 1616 ;¹ upon the hearing of your and all ye other Residences wherein it is determined, That such

¹ See below, p. 156.

Comissioner from ye Coast Townes who appear yearly at our Generall Court, were not to have any voice, much less is it fitt that a Particular Residence, should have a negative voice against ye whole Company.

7^{thly}. As to its being in your absence, in regard you are constantly invited by our Letters yearly to send up Comissioners to our Generall Court, your not sending up any (being from your selves) ought not to be objected to us.

However that ye Court may make appear, the great desire they have to obviate all differences among ye members, & to maintaine a friendly correspondence with them all, and that they might be under no restraint in the freedome of their debates, by ye Continuing ye said Order, They have thought fit to vacate ye same, to ye intent that the whole debate, of ye reasonableness of the Deputies giving Bond in ye severall Residences may entirely be taken into our consideracon ab integro, and be freely discussed on Tuesday come fortnight, being ye 8th of March next, to which time we have adjourned our Generall Court, that your Worships having further time to inspect your bookes, may either send up some persons from you, or depute some here on your behalfe to offer such further reasons against our renewing the said order as you have to alleadge, those you have already alleadged not being convincing to us, that the said order will not be for the generall good of ye whole society, And therefore wee have deferred the Eleccion of your officers till that time apprehending it neither for the intrest or honor of ye Company to choose such officers in any of the Residences, who by refuseing compliance to orders regularly made at a Generall Court for ye publick weall of the Company do voluntarily seporate themselves from ye whole body—so committing &c.

After reading the aforesaid letter the Court thought fit to referre ye answering thereof untill another oppertunity and in the intrim the Deputy is desired to send a Copie of the said letter to the Deputy at Newcastle and to desire him to let this Residence know, what account they in that Residence have received from Their Comissioner, in relation to ye order for the Deputies to give bond—for that this Residence is resolved to joyne with them in declaring against any such order.

*A Meeting of Eastland merchants held at Mr Deputies house
the 19th day of march 1691*

fol. 96a.

A Letter is now writt to London in answere to their letter of ye 20th February last, which is Entred in the Copie Booke of Letters, wherein the Residence doe acquaint those of London that they doe not finde any reason to reeced from what was formerly wrote in Letters from hence dated ye 27 January and iith February last, as to ye unreasonableness of our Deputies giving bond, And do desire there worships to deferre the further debate of the matter till Candlemas next, and in the intrim to choose us officers, and pay the Ballance of our Deputies account And Sir Stephen Thompson being dead, the Court in their said Letttere present to London as Elites for Deputy, Samuel Dawson Alderman & Mr Thomas Nesbitt, desiring one of them, may be chosen Deputy in this Residence for ye Ensueing year. That Thomas Penrose may be continued Secretary & George Jackson Beadle.

Ye 14th May 1692 Alderman Perrot sumond ye brethren and shewed to those that appeared a Lettre from Newcastle, desiring to know whether this Residence, continued in mind to refuse the giving bond &c. And the Brethren present desired his worshipp to write a letttere to Newcastle, and Lett the Deputy know, that this Residence, were resolved to remaine by what they had writt: in that Particuler, and would joyne with them, in declaring against the order made by the Court at London requiring all ye Deputies in the Coast Townes to give bond.

fol. 96b.

Upon ye 26th May 1692 A meeting sumond where present Alderman Perrot Deputy, Alderman Dawson, Mr Wilson, Mr Williamson. Mr Deputy showed these present, the copie of a Letter from the Brethren of Newcastle to the Court at London wherein they Express their resolutions, not to give Bond and do desire to have a Copie of what this residence shall write to London on that account

Upon further Consideracon of ye matter in dispute (as to the giving Bond) a letter is ordered to be writt to London to signifie to their worships that we do still remaine by what hath been formerly wrote, as to the unreasonableness of being obliged to give bond, it being an unpractised imposing on us. And therefore do refuse ye same, and desire that the ballance of the Companys

last account may be paid, and officers chose according to Custome. The letter is entred in ye Copie Book of letters.

And the Brethren present do desire the Deputy to send a copie thereof to Newcastle.

*An Assembly of Eastland Merchants held on Ouse bridge
ye 27 January 1696*

Alderman Dawson, Alderman Perrot, M^r John Pecket, M^r Joseph Scott, M^r Nathaniel Wilson, M^r Joseph Wilkinson.

Alderman Perrot published a letter from ye Company at London dated ye 21^o January 1696 acquainting this Residence with ye Annuall meeting to be held at Founders Hall in Lothbury London ye first Wednesday after Candlemasse day next.

Upon reading ye said letter itt is thought fitt to write a letter to London to acquaint them yt this Residence hath nothing further than what wee wrote last yeare viztt That we are willing to Correspond as formerlye, to which end wee still desire yt they will Choose us officers as formerlye & doe alsoe present ye names of two of our Brethren viztt. The Worshipfull Samuel Dawson Alderman & M^r Richard Reynolds senior desiring yt one may bee Deputy, And whereas our late Secretary M^r Thomas Penrose is departed this life, Wee desire yt Richard Pecket (son of M^r John Pecket Merchant deceased) who is Capable of his freedome by Patrimony may have your order to bee admitted thereto, And that you would be likewise pleased to choose him our Secretary to this Residence, And yt George Jackson may be continued Bedle And yt they will please to pay ye ballance of ye last account to ye Worshipfull Andrew Perrott Alderman.

APPENDIX

1. CHARTER OF HENRY IV.

DE GUBERNATORIBUS, PRO MERCATORIBUS ANGLIE IN PARTIBUS NORWEIE &C. ELIGENDIS.

Rex Omnibus ad quos, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod, cum, ut accepimus, ob defectum boni & sani regiminis & gubernationis, diversa Dampna, Dissensiones, Gravamina & Angustie inter Mercatores Regni nostri Anglie, in Partibus Norweie, Swethie, & Dacie commorantes, sepius ante hec tempora mota fuissent & perpetrata, ac majora exinde (quod absit) futuris temporibus verisimiliter evenire formidantur nisi, pro meliori Gubernatione inter eosdem Mercatores mutuo habendâ, manus nostras adjutrices celerius apponamus,

Nos,

Dampnis & Periculis in hac parte imminentibus precavere, & Eosdem Mercatores & alios de dicto Regno nostro, ad Partes predictas venturos, juste & fideliter regi & pertractari intimè desiderantes,

Volumus & Tenore Presentium concedimus Eisdem Mercatoribus quòd ipsi, quotiens & quando eis placuerit, in quodam Loco competenti & honesto, ubi sibi placuerit, se congregare & unire, & certas Personas, sufficientes & idoneas, in Gubernatores suos, in eisdem Partibus, inter Se, ad eorum libitum, eligere & optinere valeant liberè & impunè,

Dantes ulterius & concedentes hujusmodi Gubernatoribus, per predictos Mercatores sic eligendis, quantum in nobis est,

Potestatem & Auctoritatem speciales omnes & singulos Mercatores Anglicos, &c. prout supra pro Mercatoribus Hollandie, Dat. 5 Febr. A. 8.

Dat. in Palatio nostro Westm. sub Magni Sigilli Nostri Testimonio, primo die Martii.

P.R.O., French Roll, 9 Henry IV., mem. 15. Rymer, *Fœdera*, viii. 511.

2. CHARTER OF EASTLAND MERCHANTS

(mem. 21.)

D̄ coñ p Guḃnatoř et as- } Elizabeth by the grace of
 sistant Mercatoř de Eastland et } god ꝛc. To all and singular
 success suis } admyralls Castellians Customers
 Comptrollers Collectors of Subsydyes Keepers of the havens of the
 Seas and other places on the sea coste Justice Eascheators Coroners
 Maiors Sheriffe cheife Officers Baylyffe Constables and other our
 officers mynsters and subjecte Whatsoever aswell Within libtyes
 as other to Whome these psente letters shall come Gretinge
 Forasmuche as We be credyble informed by the reporte of our
 trustye subjecte Thomas Pullyson Alderman of our Citie of London
 and other our loving Subjecte That yowe our Subjecte Mar-
 chaunte tradinge the Easte partes comonlye called the Dansicke
 Marchaunte or Marchaunte tradinge in or thorough the Sounde
 and our Subjecte Marchaunte and others exercysinge and usinge
 the traffyque and feate of Marchaundyze out and from any our
 Domynyons throughe the Sounde into the Realmes Kyngdomes
 Domynyons Dukedomes contryes, cytyes and Townes of Norwaye
 Swethea Polland and the terrytories of the same kyngdomes and
 also into letto and leiffland under the Domynyons of the Kynge of
 Powle Prussen and also Pomerland from the Ryver of Odera
 Eastwarde and also Rye and Revell in leiffland aforesaid Kynninges-
 burgh Elbynge Brownsburgh and Dansicke in Prusia Copanhawen
 and Elsenor in Denmarke excepte the Narve and the terrytories
 thereto belonginge And also into the Islande of Fynland Gote-
 lande Ewland and Burntholme Within the Sounde aforesaid by one
 assente and consente are Wyllinge and desirous to gather congre-
 gate assemble and drawe your selves into one fellowshipp and
 comynaltye and to be one bodye incorporate and pollytyque in
 dede and in name aswell for your better governemente Releiff and

succours in those partes and redressinge of suche wronge and injuries as heretofore hathe bene and hereafter myghte be layde unto and upon yowe by dyvers and sundrye unlawfull and unreasonable taxes exacyons and imposicions and other newe customes in those parte contrarye to the entercourse betwene us and our noble Progenitors and the princes States and comonaltye and their Progenitors Auncestors and Predecessours of the said Easte Countreys As also for the honor and service of us and our lande inventynge our comodities to the pffytte of us and our lande and cuntrye and sving—our lande and cuntrye With the moste necessarye comodities of the said landes Nacyons countreys Cittyes and Townes Which thorough many unskylfull and disordered persons is sore altered to the greate hinderance of us and our lande and cuntrye We considerynge With our selfe that your purposes myndes and intentes in this behalfe are very lawdable and requysyte and the same very necessarye to be graunted contynewed and maynteyned doe therefore not onely approve and ratyfye the same But also wyll yowe to contynewe and pcever in your said good myndes and purposes to the stablishemente and pfeccyon thereof Wherefore aswell for the mayntenēce and supportacyon of yowe in the pmysses and at the humble petycyon labor and requeste of our said subjecte marchaunte and others As also for the tender love zeale and favour Which we beare to our said subjecte of this our Realme of Englande Wales Irelande and elle Wheare under our Domynyons and obeysūce and for the comon Weale proffytte and advauncemente of the same our Subjecte And earnestlye desyrynge that our Marchaunte and their successours hauntynge the said Kyngedomes Domynyons Countreys Cittyes and Townes before mencyoned or any of them for marchaundyzes in and through the Sounde of the Kyngdome of Denmarke (Excepte before excepted) may from henceforth proffytte and increase as prosperouslye and as muche for their comodities and proffytte as any marchaunte of this lande have afore this tyme encreased and profftyed And for dyvers other good causes and consideracyons us speciallye movinge of our speciall grace certen knowledge and mere mocyon have willed and ordeyned constytuted and graunted and for us our heires and successours by thes psente Will ordeyne constitute graunte and declare That [the names of 64 merchants follow] and all and singular other psones beinge our subjects or which hereafter shalbe the subjects of us our heires and successours and beyng mere

marchaunts and noe reteylours or handye crafts men which have had and lawfully did use or nowe have and doe lawfully use the trade of marchaundyze out of and from any of our Domynyons through the Sounde into the said Realmes Kyngdomes Domynyons Dukedomes Coutryes Cittyes and Townes of Norway Swethan Polland and Terrytories of the same Kingdomes of Pole Norway and Swethen lettow leefland and Prussen With the Terrytories of the same and also Pomerland from the Ryver of Odera Eastward with Rye Revell Kynningburgh Elbynge Brounsburgh Dantzick Copenhagen and Elsenor Finland Golland Ewland and Burntholme or any of them by transportinge out of the same or any of them any Marchaundyze or Comodytyes (The Narve and terrytories of the same onely excepted) into our Realme of England or into any other our Domynyons whatsoever or which have any traffique and did use any trade of marchaundyze in the said Realmes Kingdomes Domynyons Dukedomes Countryes Cyttyes and Townes aforesaid or any of them in and through the Sounde aforesaide before the firste daye of Januarye Which was in the yeare of our lord god 1568 & then in the saide yere of our lorde god 1568 aforesaid beinge lyvinge and their children and also their apprentyces which they then had or sythence that tyme have or had and hereafter shall have from henceforth shalbe one fellowshipp and comynaltye and one bodye incorporated and pollytyque of it selfe in deede and in name and shall have ppetuall succession forever by the name of Governours assistant and Fellowshipp of the Marchaunte of Eastland and them by the name of Governour assistaunte and Fellowshipp of Marchaunte of Eastland and their successours one bodye corporate and pollytyque really and at full for us our heires and Successours We doe incorporate stablishe ordeyne create erecte and constitute by theis present^e. . . .

mem. 23.

And furthermore of our more ample grace mere mocyon and certen knowledge we wyll and for us our heires and successours by these p^rsentes we doe graunte to the said Governour or Deputye assistaunte and Fellowshipp of Marchauntes of Eastelande aforesaid and their successours that from henceforth forever it may and shalbe lafull to the said Governour or his deputye or deputyes and the said assist^rte and Fellowshipp and their successours for the tyme beinge from tyme to tyme forever to assemble assigne appoynte and mete together and cause to be kepte courtes and congregations of all the said Fellowshipp of Marchaunte of East-

land or of twentye at the leaste Whereof thirtene to be of the assistaunt^e aswell within some conveyente place Within our cyttie of London or els where within our domynyons as also within the said Realmes and domynyons of the Easte partes aforesaid or in any of them (Excepte before excepted) as often and when it shall seme expediente to the said Governour or his Deputye or Deputyes for the tyme beinge or any of them for the proffytt or comodytie of the said Fellowship^e of Marchauntes of Eastelande aforesaid And Furthermore we for the better governemente and rule of the said Fellowship^e of Marchauntes of Eastelande aforesaid of our more specyall grace certen knowledge and mere mocyon for us our heires and successours by these p^resentes we doe graunte to the said Governour or deputye assistaunt^e and Fellowship^e of Marchaunt^e of Eastelande aforesaid and their successours That the said Governour or his deputye or deputyes and assistauntes aforesaid and their successours for the tyme beinge or the greater parte of them then being p^resente and assembled together Whereof the said Governour or deputye to be one from tyme to tyme from henceforth for ever may and shall make ordeyne and stablishe suche good statutes lawes constitucyons and ordinaunc^e for the good government and rule of the said fellowship^e as they shall thinke mete and conveyente So as the said lawes ordynnc^e and constytucyons be not repugnante or derogatorie to the lawes and statutes of this Realme of Englande or contrarye to any treatye league or covenⁿt^e betwene us our heires and successours and eny other Prynce or Potentate made or to be made aswell for the good rule and good governemente of the said Governour assistunt^e and Fellowship^e of Marchaunt^e of Easteland aforesaid and their successours as of all and singular other Subject^e of us our heires and successours intermedlynge or by any meanes exercisinge marchaundize in the Realmes and places aforesaid or any of them and the same statutes lawes constitucyons and ordynaunc^e soe had and made or any of them to revoke and repeale from tyme to tyme as often as to them or the more parte of them then p^resente Whereof the said Governour or deputye to be one shall seme expedient for the better goverment aswell of their parsons as also of their buyinge and sellinge and use of marchaundyze and that the foresaid Governour or Deputye and their Successours or his or their deputye or deputyes and the said assistaunt^e and their successours or the more parte of them as is

aforesaid then presente as often as neede shalbe the said statutes lawes ordynnce and constitucions shall and may execute and putt in executyon aswell within our Realme of Englande as within the said Realmes domynyons Cityes and Countreyes and evye of them Wherefore we for us our heires and successours doe straightlye charge and comaunde aswell all and singuler marchaunte of the said Fellowship and evye of them as also all other psons which be not nowe of the said Fellowship nor hereafter shalbe and usinge or tradinge the partes of Easteland aforesaid (Excepte before excepted) that they and evye of them be obediente unto all the said statutes lawes and ordynnce and that they and evye of them be and contynewe under the rule and governemente of the said Governour or Governours his or their deputye or deputyes and the said assistaunte or the greater parte of them then psente and to them shalbe obedyente in the executyon of the said statute actes and ordynnces and evye of them as is aforesaid to be made And also we wyll and for us our heires and successours by these psentes doe graunte to the said Governour assistaunte and Fellowship and their successours that the said Governour or his deputye or deputyes and assistaunte aforesaid or the greater parte of them for the tyme beinge then psente Whereof the said Governour or deputye to be one shall have full and whole power and auctoritie to ympose and taxe all reasonable imposycions and somes of money Whatsoever aswell upon the parsons tradinge into the said Countreyes of Eastelande as also upon the marchaundyze to be transported and carryed into the said Countreyes of Eastland and Polland and other the domynyons afforesaid (excepte before excepted) eyther by water or lande or to be broughte by any our subjecte from thence suche taxe imposicions and somes of money boothe on the goodde and vessells Wherein such goodde are transported as to them shall seme necessarye and convenyente for the supportacyon mayntenaunce and good governemente of the said fellowship and to be ymployed onely for the benyfitt and comodytie of the same companye and not otherwyse. . . .

And further we will and neverthesse doe straightly comaunde the said Governour assistaunts and Fellowship of Marchaunte of Eastelande aforesaide and their successours That they and their successours doe not in any wyse admytt into their Fellowship any marchaunte free of any other companye or societie tradinge marchaundyze beyonde the Seas or any Artyficer or handy craft man

or any Retayler But yet notwithstandinge they shall take and shall not refuse to receyve into their fellowship all other Marchauntē not beinge of any other Fellowship tradinge beyonde the Seas nor any Marchauntē beinge noe Retaylors or handicraftemen inhabytynge Within the townes of Brystowe Excest^r Barstable Lyme Dertmouth Plymmouth Bridgewater Beaton and Tottnes Who synce [sic: Seaton?] the said firste day of Januarye in the yeare of our lorde god 1568 have in any one yeare transported any Wares or comōdytyes of England into the said Easte partes through the sounde by Way of Marchaundyze or trade soe that evye suche psone Within one yeare nexte after the date of these our letters patentes shall requyre to be admytted into the said Fellowship and at the tyme of their admyssion shall take the othe lymtyed and appoynted to be taken by evye one of the said Fellowship and shall also paye to the said Fellowship six poundes thirtene shillingē and fower pence of good and lawfull money of England in the name of a Fyne to the use of the said Fellowship for Which Fyne soe payde the children and apprentyes of the said psone or psons soe admytted borne or bounde since the said yere 1568 shalbe freed for such duetye as those nomynated in this charter are And further our Wyll pleasure and expresse comaundemente is that the said Governour Fellowship and assistauntē shall take and admytte into their companye and freedome all other Marchaunts Whatsoever beinge subjectē to us our heires or successours (excepte before excepted) and all Marchauntē beinge noe handicraftē men nor Retaylers inhabytynge in the townes of Bristowe Excester Barnstable Lyme Dertmouth Plymmouth Bridgewater Seaton and Tottnes which shall and Wyll requyre the same and Which at the tyme of their admyssion shall and Wyll take the othe in manner and fourme aforesaid and also shall and Will pay in the name of a Fyne the some of twentie poundes of lawfull money of England to the use of the said Fellowship for Which Fyne soe payde the children and apprentyes of the said psone or psons soe admytted beinge borne or bounde after their fathers or masters admyssion shalbe freed for such duety as those nōiated in this Charter are And Furthermore our Wyll and pleasure is that notwithstandinge any former excepcyon yet notwithstandinge any other Marchauntē beinge noe Retaylors or handicraftē men and beinge subjectes of us our heires or successours beinge of any other Fellowship or Marchauntes tradinge into any forreyne partes shall also be receyved and admytted into the said

Fellowship of marchaunte of Easteland afforesaid soe as they requyre yt and at the tyme of their admyssion shall and Will take the said othe and also for and in the name of a Fyne pay such like some and somes of money to the use of the said Fellowship of Marchauntes of Easteland as the Fellowship and companye Whereof they then be are used to take of any other pson or psons not beinge of their Fellowship for admyssion into their Company and Fellowship by redempcyon Or els yf hereafter any Marchaunte of any other Fellowship or companye not being a Retaylour or handycraft man shall requyre to be of the said Companye of the Marchaunte of Easteland and Will relinquyshe his trade and fredome of the Fellowship and companye whereof he then is Or Will procure or obteyne one other of the said Fellowship of Marchaunte of Easteland freely to be admytted into that Fellowship Whereof he then is Without any Fyne That then evye suche pson soe doinge shalbe freely receyved and taken into the said company of the Marchaunte of Easteland Without any manner of Fyne The said pson takinge the said othe at the tyme of his admyssion in manner and forme aforesaid And Further our Will and pleasure is and nevertheles We Will and comaunde that all those our subjectes that be mere Marchaunte adventurers of England or mere Marchaunte tradinge Spayne and Portingale and eyther of them that have bene any trayders into any the parte or Portes named in this our psente Charter sythens the yere of our lord god 1568 in and through the sounde of Denmarke as aforesaid and that Will requyre to be admytted to the freedome of this Fellowship within one yere nexte ensueinge the date hereof shall and maye be admytted free of the said Fellowship payinge for their seüall admyssions tenne poundes of good and lawfull money of England for Which fyne soe payde their children and apprentyes borne and bounde synce the firste day of Januarye 1568 shalbe Freed for suche duetye as those nomynated in this Charter are Withoute further charge by Fyne or otherwyse for their admyssion any thinge beinge in these psentes conteyned to the contrarye notwithstandinge And that aswell all mere Marchaunte adventurers of Englaunde as also all mere Marchauntes tradinge Spayne and Portingale and eyther of them beinge noe Retaylers artyfycers or handycraft men Which have never occupied in any of the partes or cuntryes conteyned or mencyned in the psente Charter shall pay for them and their Posterytye fortye markes and noe more for

their admyssion into the said Fellowship and to be receyved Wythout lymytacyon of tyme and that all their posterytye sonnes and servauntē beinge borne or bounde after their fathers or Masters admyssion shall lykewyse be free of the said Companye and shall pay such duety as is provided and appoynted for all the sonnes and servauntē of suche as before are named in this presente Charter Provided alwayes And moreover We Will and comaunde and the said Marchauntē of Easteland by these psentes beinge incorporate doe consente and agree that they nor their successours shall not at any tyme hereafter trade or occupye oute of this Realme of Englande into any the kyngdomes domynyons Provinces Cittyes and townes mencyoned and expressed in this psente charter any clothes other then colloured clothes and those accordinge to the lawes of this Realme redye dressed savinge that it shall and may be lawfull for the said Marchauntē of Eastelande and their successours to trade or occupye yerely by their Whole company two hundred White clothes dressed accordinge to the lawes of this Realme and not above besides suche other comodytyes as the said Marchauntes of Eastelande or any of them have heretofore usually traded or occupied into the said kyngdomes Domynyons Provinces and townes before in thes psentē specyfyed or in and to any of them (Excepte before excepted) And further We Will and comaunde and by thes psentes graunte for us our heires and successours That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Governour assistauntē and Fellowship of Marchauntē of Eastelande and their/ successours to trade and occupye into and with the Kingdomes Cuntryes Cittyes and townes heretofore expressed (excepte before excepted) With such Marchaundyze and clothes and in suche manner and fourme as before is declared and not otherwyse And Furthermore We of our certen knowledge mere mocyon and specyall grace for us our heires and successours doe by these psentes graunte to the said Governour assistauntes and Fellowship of Marchauntes adventurears of England and to their successours and to the said Governour assistauntes and Fellowship of Marchauntes of Eastelande and their successours That the said severall Fellowshippes and Companyes shall or maye seſſally under their seſſall lawes and orders made or to be made trade and occupye into and with the kyngdomes Countryes Cytyes and Townes hereafter expressed that is to saye into and Withall Denmarke excepte Copen haven and Elseno Which before is appoynted to the said

(mem. 25.)

Marchaunte of Eastlande and their successours onely and into and With Mackelburgh Jutland Sclesia Moravia Lubeck Wysmore Rostock Statine Stralsound and the Whole Ryver of Odera any thinge or matter in these p̄sentes conteyned to the contrarye notwithstandinge That is to saye the said Marchaunte of Eastland and their successours With suche Marchaundyze libertyes and comodytyes onely as is before expressed soe that they or any of them shall not transporte into all or any of the places and Countreyes mencyoned in this Charter above the number of two hundreth White clothes in any one yeare and the same ready dressed accordinge to the lawes as afforesaid And the said Marchauntes adventurers With such Marchaundyze lib̄ties and comodytie onely and in such order as the said Marchauntes adventurers have bene accustomed to use at Antwerpe Hamburg or els where they are before the date of these p̄sentes incorporated And that the said severall companyes shall severallye have full power and auctoritie by vertue of these p̄sentes to make their severall orders constitucyons and lawes and severally to punyshe all offenders subjectes of us our heires and successours that shall transgresse their said sevall lawes constitucions and orders in any of the said laste recited places or lymytt Whereunto by vertue of these p̄sentes the said sevall companyes and their successours are authorised and inhabled to trade or occupye And We Wyll and comaunde and straightly inhibyte our said Marchauntes of Eastlande and ev̄ye of them that they nor their successours shall not occupy buy or sell in any porte place or Towne of the Dukedome of Holston the towne of Hainburgh or the Ryver of Elve or any of them or shall use the same otherwise then for the Fre passage of their parsons and goodes Without breakinge any Bulke to thende or intende to make sale of any their Marchaundize Which places late recyted We authorise and graunte our said Marchaunte of Eastlande to use for passage onelye as afforesaid Without any taske or ymposicion to be ymposed by our said Marchaunte adventurers of Englande or their successours for their said parsons or goodes. . . . And further of our speciall grace We doo graunte for us our heires and successours unto the said Governour assistaunte and fellowshipp of Merchante of Eastlande aforesaide that it shall and maye be lawfull for ev̄y of the saide Companye and Fellowshipp at all tymes and from tyme to tyme hereafter for their necessarye and pticuler charges in travayling into the saide East parties and

Cuntries to carrye and take With theym in their purses the some of tenne poundes of curraunt money of Englande Without any forfeiture or penaltie whatsoev^r Any lawe statute or pclamacion heretofore hadd or made to the contrary notwithstanding . . . Provided alwayes and our Will and pleasure is that theise our tres patent^e or any thing herein conteyned shall not in any Wise extende to violate breake hurte or dymynyshe any former graunte jurisdiction or pryviledge Whatsoev^r heretofore made by us or by our Progenytours to the Governour assistant^e and fellowship^p of Marchaunt^e adventurers of Englande onlye or to hynder impayre or restrayne the saide marchaunt adventurers or any of their fellowship^p or their successours But that they and evy pticuler pson of the saide Fellowship^p that nowe is or hereafter shalbe shall and maye have and enjoye all and evye suche graunt^e and libt^{ies} as heretofore have bene graunted to theym the saide Fellowship^p onlye by us or any our Progenytours or as they or any of theym have lafullye used by reason of the saide speciall graunte any clause articles or restraynte in theise p^rsent^e contayned to the contrary notwithstanding . . . In Wytnes Whereof ʒc Wytnes our selfe at Westm the xvijth daye of August.

p i^{ps}am Reginam ʒc.

Patent Roll, 21 Elizabeth, part 11.

3. PROCLAMATION OF JAMES I. (21 JULY, 1622)
PROHIBITING EASTLAND COMMODITIES EXCEPT
THOSE TRADED BY FREEMEN OF THAT COMPANY.

A Proclamation prohibiting the bringing in of any Commodities traded by the Eastland Merchants into this Kingdome, as well by subjects as strangers, not free of that Company; with a publication of certaine Statutes for the restraint of all His Majesties subjects from shipping any commodities in strangers bottomes, either into, or out of this Kingdome.

It is a great part of our Princely care, to maintaine and increase the trade of Our Merchants, and the strength of Our Navy, The one being as the Veines whereby wealth is imported into Our estate, and the other as principall sinewes for the strength and service of Our Crowne and kingdome. Whereas therefore the

society and Company of Our Eastland Merchants, trading the Balticke Seas, have by the space of forty yeeres past, at the least, had a setled and constant possession of trade in those parts, and have had the sole bringing in of all the commodities of those countries, as namely Hempe, Flaxe, Pot-ashes, Soape-ashes, Polonia wooll, Cordage, Yearne, Eastland linnen cloth, Pitch, Tarre and Wood, whereby Our Kingdome hath beene much enriched, Our Shippes and Marriners set on worke, and the honour and fame of Our Nation and Kingdome spread and enlarged in those parts: And whereas, for further encouragement, the sayd Company have had and enjoyed by Letters Patents, under the great Seale of England, in the time of the late Queene Elizabeth, priviledge for the sole bringing in of the sayd commodities, with generall prohibitions and restraints of others not licensed and authorised by the sayd Letters Patents, to traffique or trade contrary to the tenor of the same letters Patents; We, minding the upholding and continuance of the sayd trade, and not to suffer that the sayd society shall sustaine any violation or diminution of their liberties and priviledges, Have thought good to ratifie and publish unto all persons, as well subjects as strangers, the said priviledges and restraints, to the end that none of them presume to attempt anything against the same: And doe heereby straitely charge and command all Our Customers, Comptrollers, and all other Our Officers at the Ports, and also the Farmers of Our Customes and their Deputies and Wayters, That they suffer not any hempe, flaxe, pot-ashes, soape-ashes, Polonia wooll, cordage, yarne, Eastland linnen cloth, pitch, tarre or wood, nor any other commodities whatsoever, brought from any the forraine parts or regions wherein the sayd Company have used to trade, to be landed, except onely such as shall be brought in by such as are free of the said Company: Provided alwaies that the importation of corne and graine be left free and without restraint; Anything heerein containned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Furthermore, whereas there hath beene in ancient time divers good and politicke Lawes, made against the shipping of merchandises in strangers bottomes, either inward or outward, as namely the Statutes of 5 Richardi 2. 4 Henrici 7. 32 Henrici 8 &c. which Lawes of latter yeeres have beene much neglected, to the great prejudice of the navigation of Our kingdome; Wee doe straitely charge and command, that the sayd Lawes be from hencefoorth duly put in execution, upon the paines therein containned, and upon

payne of Our high indignation and displeasure towards all Our Officers and Ministers, which shall be found slacke and remisse in procuring and assisting the due execution of the sayd Lawes.

Given at Our Court at Theobalds, the one & twentieth day of July, in the twentieth yeere of Our Reigne of England, France and Ireland, & of Scotland the five and fiftieth.

Proclamations, Brit. Mus. 506, h. 12 (98).

4. PROCLAMATION OF CHARLES I. (7 MARCH, 1629)
RENEWING THE FORMER PROCLAMATION OF
1622.

A Proclamation reviving and enlarging a former Proclamation made in the Reigne of King James prohibiting the bringing in of any Commodities traded by the Eastland Merchants into this Kingdome, as well by Subjects as Strangers, not free of that Company, with a publication of certaine Statutes for the restraint of all His Majesties Subjects, from shipping any Commodities in Strangers Bottomes, either into, or out of this Kingdome.

It is a great part of Our Royall care, like as it was of Our Royall Father of blessed memory deceased, to maintaine and increase the Trade of Our Marchants and the strength of Our Navie as principall Veines and Sinews for the wealth and strength of Our Kingdome.

Whereas therefore the Society and Company of Our Eastland Marchants, trading the Baltique Seas, have by the space of fifty yeeres at the least, had a settled and constant possession of Trade in those parts, and have had both the sole carrying thither of Our English Commodities, and also the sole bringing in of all the Commodities of those Countreys as namely, Hempe, Yarne, Cable-Yarne, Flaxe, Potashes, Sopeashes, Polonia Wool, Cordage, Eastland Linnen Cloth, Pitch, Tarre and Wood, whereby Our Kingdome hath been much enriched, Our Shippes and Mariners set on worke, and the honour and fame of Our Nation and Kingdome spread and enlarged in those parts.

And whereas for theer further encouragement, the said Company have had and enjoyed by Letters Patents under the Greate Seale of England, in the time of the late Queene Elizabeth, privileges, as well for the sole carrying out to those Countreys of all Our

English Commodities, as also for the sole bringing in of the above-named Commodities of the sayd Countreys with generall Prohibitions and Restraints of others not Licensed and authorized by the sayd Letters Patents, to traffique or trade contrary to the tenour of the same Letters Patents.

Wee minding the upholding and continuance of the sayd Trade, and not to suffer that the said Society shall sustaine any violation or diminution of their Libertyes and Priviledges, Have thought good to ratifie and publish unto all Persons, as well Subjects as Strangers, the said Priviledges and Restraints, to the end that none of them presume to attempt anything against the same; And wee doe hereby straightlie charge and command all Our Customers, Comptrollers, and all other Our Officers at the Ports, and also the Farmers of Our Customes, and their Deputies, and Wayters, that they suffer not any Broad Cloath, Dozens, Kerseys, Bayes, Skins or such like English Commodities, to be shipped for exportation to those parts, nor any Hempe, Flaxe dressed or undressed, Yarne Cable yarne, Cordage, Pot-ashes, Sope-ashes, Polonia Wooll, Eastland-Lynnen Cloth, Pitch, Tarre or Wood, or any other Commodities whatsoever of those forreyne parts and Regions, wherein the sayd Company have used to trade, to be landed, except onely such as shall be brought in by such as are free of the said Company. Provided always that the Importation of Corne and Graine bee left free and without restraint, Anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Furthermore. Whereas there hath been in ancient time diverse good and politike Lawes made against the shipping of Merchandize in Straingers Bottomes, either Inward or Outward, as namely the Statutes of 5 Rich. 2, 4 Henr. 7, 32 Henr. 8; which Lawes of later yeeres have been much neglected, to the greate prejudice of the Navigation of Our Kingdom

Wee doe straitly charge and command, that the Lawes be from henceforth duly put in execution, & that none of the said Company, nor any other be permitted to Export or Import any of the above-mentioned Commodities in other than English Bottoms, upon the paines in the said Statutes contained and upon paine of Our high indignation and displeasure, towards all Our Officers and Ministers which shall be found slacke and remisse in procuring and assisting the due execution of the sayd Lawes.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the seventh day of March 1629

in the fifth yeere of Our Reigne of Great Britaine, France and Ireland.

P.R.O. S.P. (Dom.); *Proclamations*, vol. i. No. 118. Brit. Mus. 506, h. 11 (116).

5. ACT OF PRIVY COUNCIL ON BEHALF OF THE EASTLAND COMPANY (5 JUNE, 1616).

At Whitehall on Wedensday in the afternoone the 5 of June 1616, fol 288.

Present—

1. Archbishop of Canterbury	1. Stanhope
1. Chancellor	M ^r Vice Chamberlen
1. Treasurer	M ^r Secr. Winwood
1. Privy Seale	M ^r Secr: lake
1. visc. Fenton	M ^r Chancellor of Thexcheqr
1. Bish of Winchester	1. Cheife Justice
1. Zouch	M ^r of the Rolles.
1. Knollis	

Whereas divers Marchantes of the Coast Townes traydinge into Eastland on the behalf of themselves & others of that Society not residinge in or neere the City of London have exhibited sondry greevances & matters of complainte against the rest of that body dwellinge in London, touchinge sondry heavie, and as they suppose unjust exacons & Taxes imposed upon them by the Governor Assistants & Company under color of authority given them by Their Charter with other abuses in the mannaginge of that Government & Trade very prejudicall to them & their estates as they alledge. The Consideracon whereof beinge formerly referred by this Boarde to his Majestys Attorney generall and some for both partes appearinge before him, and beinge hearde with Their Councell touchinge the said Complaints, he thereupon made reporte to their lordships. Which was reade at the Boarde in presence of the Marchantes on both sides But those of the Coast Townes not findinge themselves satisfied therewith Their lordships directed them to sett downe Their principall exceptions in writinge & a coppie thereof to be delivered to their Brethren of London who were to make replie thereunto. All which beinge donne & the questions reduced to a narrow pointe.

Their lordshipps thought good to referr the finall composinge

thereof to the lo: Knollis M^r Secretary lake & the M^r of the Rolles callinge to their assistance M^r Baron Altham & M^r Attorney generall, whoe haveinge accordingly called before them the Marchants on both sides & maturely heard & considered of the points in question with Their severall Allegacons, answers, & replyes made report of their opinion to the Board in hæc verba.

It may please your Lordships As by your lettere you directed us wee have called before us the Marchants of the Eastland Company then in London, and those of the Coast Townes, and with the assistance of M^r Baron Altham & his Majestys Attorney generall, wee have heard the pointes in Controversie debated by them & their Councell at large on both sides, And haveinge well weighed all reasons & circumstances, wee finde little cause to differ from M^r Attornes former Certificate made unto your Lordships upon the same Questions being then referred unto him. Some-thinge wee shall add rather by way of explanacon then otherwise. To the Charter of their Company the Coast Townes take noe exceptions, nor do they presse to have any alteracon or Inovacon therein, but it is the abuses crept into the Government by Collor of the Charter wherewith they finde themselves greeved and humbly desire releife, which beinge reduced to a few heades, wee have ordered as followeth, with reservacon nevertheles to your Lordships graver Judgments.

fol. 289.

First whereas There have ben divers Bylawes & Constitucons heretofore made by the Company in London, which the Coastmen complaine, and that justly, to be greevius unto them, as for stintinge Their number of shippinge, prescribinge the times and seasons for their buyinge of Flaxe & some other: We have thought it fitt, that the said Bylawes & Constitucons be utterly disannullid & soe declared by sune publicke Acte or ordinance. And least hereafter any such unreasonabl Bylawes or orders maye passe to the prejudice of the Coast Townes without Their privity or knowledge, wee thinke it alsoe very requisite that once every yeare a certaine day be assigned by the Company in London for a Courte to be held whereof the Coast Townes are to have notice, and to sende up one at the least from every of the saide Townes to assist at that generall Courte or meetinge & to give Informacon as there shalbe occasion of any thinge concerninge the said Townes in particuler, but not to give any voyce at all. At which generall meetinge only (and at no other) whatsoever ordinances or bylawes

shalbe made; shall binde the whole Company for the tyme that the same are made to continewe, Provided that they be not put in Execution without the approbacon of the lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer & the two Cheife Justices according to the Statute of 19^o H. 7. Cap. 7^o. But if at any other tyme the Governor & Assistants in London shall have cause to call a Courte, and to make any Actes or orders, as upon sundry emergent & necessary occasions it may some tymes happen, wee hold it fitt that such orders There made, shalbe but temporary, and of noe force longer then untill the generall Courte aforemenconed, & then either receive further strength or be absolutely disanulled. The Coast-men likewise complayne that Their apprentices & others to be made free are put to unnecessary charges or trouble in repayinge to London & there attendinge Their Freedome, for remydie whereof wee are of opinion that it shalbe sufficient when any such Freeman is to be made in any of the Coast Townes, that without his personall appearance at London, a Certificate only under the Seale of such Coast Towne respectively be sent to the Governor & Company at London recomendinge him as a person held fitt by them to be made free of the Company, and that presently upon receipt of such certificate the Governor of the Company at London or those to whom it belonge shall give authority to mynister such oath & oathes to the person that is to be made free in the Coast Towne where he dwells, as other freemen of that Company are accustomed to take, not Exactinge any Fees or duties of him other then tenn shillings only to the use of the Company, for which the Towne where he is made free is to be accomptable & twellev pence to the Register of the Coast Town where he receives his Freedome.

Concerning the seasure of goods beyond the Seas for Fynes imposed for breach of orders, wee are of oppinon & have soe declared it, that there shalbe noe seasures of the goods of the Coast Townes in the parts beyond the Seas (except it be for offences done beyond the Seas) & to be first specified—particularly & in certainty what offences shalbe understood to be subject to such penalty. In which case, if then the owner of such goods doe comence sute against the Company in the Courte of Polland or before any other forraigne Justice, the seasure is to be delivered unto him but he shalbe disfranchised by an ordinance & not suffered to Trade anymore within the Privileges of that Society. fol. 290.

The next pointe in question is the Imposicons taxed upon the Commodities transported, the Coastmen complayninge that the charge imposed upon three northen Carsies in proporcon to one broad Cloth is unequall; which although it be accordinge to the president of the Rates in the Custome house, yet as it was affirmed unto us by M^r Baron Altham in the cause concerninge Alnage dependinge before the Barons of the Exchequer foure Northerne Carsies in respect of their courses & meane value, were estimated then but to one broad Cloth. In which respect & for other good reasons wee hold the proporcon sett downe by M^r Attorney in his Certificate of seaven such Carsies to two broad Clothes to be the most indifferent and equall.

And for asmuch as the Coastmen doe further complayne that the Imposicons collected are not allwaies disposed of to publike uses, nor that in the Employment Thereof the Coast Townes are respected as they ought to be: wee hold it meete that for any publike charge allowance should be made out of the Comon Stocke as well to the Coast Townes as to the Londoners; And that consideracon may be had of releife towards any decayed Trade of the Townes as well as of London if they sue for it, And that some from the Coast Townes beinge by them appointed once every yeare for Their satisfaccon see the Accompte of the Company at London whereunto if any just Exceptions may be taken, then to complayne to his Majestys Privy Councell for redresse.

And whereas There hath ben annycient allowance by the Company of foure or five pounds per annum to each of the Coast townes as a Reward to their officers, Wee thinke it fitt compayringe the difference betwixt these tymes & the former, that the same be raysed vidzt to twenty nobles apeece for their officers & tenn pounds per annum for the deputy in each of the Coast townes of Yorke, Ipswich, Newcastle & Hull respectively for the better entertaynement of their said officers.

To conclude for as much as There were divers Imposicons charged upon the Company in respect of the late disturbance of the Government in Poland, & for other necessary Causes, whereof the Londoners have already paid their parte as they alledge, It is thought meete that the Coastmen shall likewise pay Their Shares of the said Imposicons, deductinge one hundred poundes to be equally divided towards the charges of the Marchants of the Coast Townes now attendinge this Service upon directions from the

Company & the remaynder thereof to be paid unto the Common Stocke before the Feast of Saint John Baptist next. 30 May 1616.

W. KNOLLYS

THO: LAKE, JUL: CAESAR.

Which reporte beinge made readie at the Boarde, Their Lordships ratified and allowed of the same And did order, that for the finall concludinge of theis Controversies the foresaid Certificate, & every parte thereof should be duly observed and put in execution as an Acte of this Boarde, accordinge to the true purporte and meaninge thereof.

Privy Council Register, James I. vol. ii. 1615-1617.

6. AGREEMENT BETWEEN CHRISTIAN THE 4th OF DENMARK AND THE LORDS AND COMMONS OF THE KINGDOM OF ENGLAND.

26 April 1645

Whereas several misunderstandings have made some breaches betwixte the most illustrious highe & mightie Prince Christian the 4th Kinge of Denmarke Norwaye Gothes & Vandalles duke of Sleswicke, and the lordes and commons of the Kingdome of Englande assembled in Parliament at westminster His Royall Majesties owne shipp being made prize at london and his Majestie againe in Lein thereof both here and at Luckstade¹ havinge made staye and confiscated certen English goodes, So that finally the most high renowned his royall Majestie for an amicable decision and removall of the same on both sides, hath most graciouslye & favourably deputed & ordayned us his respective lordes of the Councell Reicks Chancellor & Chancellor of the dutch affaires Castellans of Calo & Hagshawe of Hadersleben to witt my lorde Joest Houghe of Giersloff Knighte & George Brahe of Huedholme Knighte & M^r Dietloff Raventlawe of Riets and Ziesendorfe and for the righte honorable the before remembered states us Richard Jenks & Thomas Skynner And we in the name of god haveing also accordingly conferred and laboured together, untill by the blessinge of the most high at the present date hereof allaud every defect and error joint and severall are totally and finally thus accorded compounded and decided Namely his Royall Majestie henceforth most gratiously letteth fall and vanish all that

¹ See page 166.

which formerly hath betided him by reason of the publike confiscation of his shipp, together with anie alleadged pretention in that regard, for his royall Majestie haveing received content for the amunition, And the sume of English goodes taken amountinge to more in liquidation, remaineth in due rest indebted to pay unto the foremenconed states, or unto the particular marchant and interessents one hundred and seaventy four thousand Reixdollers For the discharge of which sume first the East India shippe stayed at Portsmouth called the Sunne, together with the laden goodes and wares therein, are insolutum unto them designed (all necessarie and apparent somes of money disbursed for the said shipp whilest shee hath laine at Portsmouth to be first paid out of the same) for the some of 74000 Rixdollars or soe much as can be made of it: yet that it shall be free for the merchanten unto whom his royall Majestie hath otherwise assigned the same to retaine the said shippe and goodes and to pay those moneys, or to remit it the said shippe unto them the interessents, and shall herein declare themselves shortly and without delay, and the English enteressents shall¹ and shorten the same from the whole some before menconed that which shall or may come short of the said 74000 Reixdollars the same shall be otherwise maid good or paid unto them And¹ overplus 100000 Reixdollars his royall Majestie will infallibly paye the same in three insueinge yeares and termes as first the first third part in Anno 1646, upon the day Quasi modo geniti which shall be the first Sunday after Easter, either here or in Gluckstadt And then further in Anno 1647 the second third parte and soe followinge in anno 1648 the last third yett all without Interest And to this end his royall Majestie hath now presently graciously given and declared his Obligacon to the Comissioners of the States, And moreover at the payment of the first terme the charges and expenses already defrayed beinge first deducted, what shall either fall short or surmount the 74000 upon the estimation of the East India shipp shall either in the same be made good or defalked and deducted.

What now more concerneth the further reestablishment and more perfect corroboration of the free comerce and traffique of both Kingdomes and there subjects, as the same hath been delivered unto us by the English Comissioners in severall points and Articles, Soe have wee thereupon by vertue of our full power

¹ See page 165.

and other faithfull and humble relation thereof unto his Majestie, and retourne of his gracious Answer, in manner and forme followinge thus Answered And alsoe one with another firmly agreed.

1 That which concerneth the abolition of the Custome at Gluckstadt¹ the defect thereof rests not in his high renowned royall Majesty who hath long agoe with the Cittie of Hamburgh designed that business to be decided either by an amicable Arbitration or by law, and on both sides is Willinge to further and Advance the same: and interim calls to mind his promise made unto the English Society in 1637.

2 The seconde is he admitteth alsoe to will that untill the businesse shalbe decided or the Toll be taken off, it shall still continue to the Merchants Adventurers according to the menconed and former declaration to paye and deposite the therein determined Custome and noe more, and shall forthwith command his Customers that the same in every point be performed.

3 By the third point wherein motion is made concerning the late reduction into that of 1637, the abolition of the hundredth pence and of all other Innovations, Item that if the Hollanders or any other Westerne nation shall either now or hereafter obtaine better condicons the English may equally enjoye the same. It is his royall Majesties gracious pleasure, that if he in future grante any further reduction the same shalbe in equall manner imparted unto the English—concerning the Openy¹ although the Commissioners have in that regard protested, and earnestly solicited the abolition thereof, yet because the same hath been introduced & practised before his royall Majesties Raigne and Government, he cannot for the present make anie Alteration therein but must let it soe remaine.

4 Concerning the fourth point namely that the English in payeing there Customes at Elsenore may not be hindered or held up, much lesse others preferred before them, but may have speedy dispatch, His royall Majestie will issue forth unto the officers of his Customes a strict charge and comand to give a speedy dispatch unto all English shippes as they arrive, without any difference.

5 To the fifth that English laden shippes having a court roll signed with the deputies hand and sealed with the Companies seale, and presented unto the Customers, may have the benefit to pay There custome at there returne, because it is forbidden to

¹ See p. 166.

carrie moneys out of England, his royall Majestie is further pleased to continue this his former and exhibited favour and shall de novo give a charge of direction unto his customes to that end.

6 To the sixth that all vigorous proceedings and Comands in future may be inhibited as namely the whole confiscation of shippe and goodes for the concealment of some one thing or for small quantities of forbidden wares; and that only the wares concealed and forbidden be layd hold on, and not the innocent punished with the nocent. His Royall Majestie is pleased to concede the same accordinge to his former most gracious exhibited declarations in that point soe far forth that it be not otherwise observed with his subjects in England. Notwithstandinge that the ship Master by whom such prohibited wares shall be found shall be lyable to answer for it. And hereby it is further provided that whereas his royall Majesties subjects as well of this Country but more especially belonging to his Kingdome of Norway have the last yeare suffred much damage and many shipps taken from them, the English deputed Commissioners have promised to take care that his royall Majestie subjects in future shall be exempt from all unjust power and shall not be against Justice overated by the English and when his royall Majestie subjects as before agreede shall seeke justice in places convenient speedy and unpartiall Justice shall be Administered unto them, And thereunto wee the deputed will shew and doe them all assistance.

7 For the seaventh without his royall Majestie or some of his superior officers expresse warrant or order, the Customers shall take nothing out of the English shipps, as required for his Majestie owne proper use and behoofe, and that noe Customes shall be given on these wares, which as above said shall be for his royall Majestie use, neither too great a quantity thereof shalbe taken nor without his royall Majestie or his high officers warrant: anything at all, but his royall Majesty will use such moderation therein, that noe man shall justly complayne thereof who holdeth it alsoe equitable that on the wares which he should take noe custome shall be required.

8 That the Masters of shipps havinge no rose nobles may pay the same in white money namely according to there present values. And as his Majestie payes them out at 4 Reix dollers $\frac{1}{4}$ which is graunted to the end that Masters of shipps may avoid unreasonable upgelt but his royall Majesty reserveth the free disposition hereof unto himselfe.

9 His royall Majestie is graciously content that when Masters of Shippes comeinge out of England shall produce the Court roll underwritten by the Governor of the Eastland Company or his deputies and according to ancient Custome directed to the customers of Elsenore the same shall be taken for a true entry And if there be anything else in the shipp lyable to pay Custome, the shipper shall make thereof a speciall and distinct entry on paine of confiscation and shall not be forced otherwise to specifie such wares as are contayned in the roll. And unto his Majesties subjects in all places of custome in England shall be shewed the like good will.

10 For the tenth his Majestie in like manner admitteth thereof and will allso give command unto all his, that all English shippes which carry merchants wares, and shall be happily by Storme or tempest driven into any of his Majesties Ports or Havens either in Norway or elsewhere; if they exercise noe merchandize either by Importation or Exportation of wares but merely are forced to goe in and out upon necessity shall be troubled with noe new taxe or visitation but unto them shalbe shewed for there money all neighbourly good will and releife with needfull assistance which alsoe shall be in all points againe reciprocally observed towards his Majesties subjects in all English havens.

11 That Pyrates and others the like shall have noe receptacle in his Majesties havens: much lesse shall therein lay up or set to sale any English they shall take and over come at sea and it shall be observed vigore juris Gentium, and as it hath been hitherto accustomed in the same case with the Hollanders and Dunkirkers in his Majesties Jurisdiction. Provided that the like be observed towards his subjects.

12 The freedome of traffique and commerce betwixt both Kingdomes shall on all sides without any limitation and restriction as it was before the troubles began in all sea ports streames and havens be confirmed & published.

13 For the thirteenth that noe shipp or goodes in future shalbe confiscable or made prize without foregoing law and examinacon of the cause. Therein his royall Majestie will ordaine that which shalbe equitable, and not suffer it to come to execution, except the cause be first requisitely heard and a sentence passed. And on the like manner shall it be held and proceeded by his Majesties subjects in England.

14 But in particular if any difference or defect shall arise betwixt both Crownes or betwixt there royal Majesties themselves or with the Parliament be it for what cause soever it shall produce noe actual detention arrest or confiscation upon the innocent and trading merchants, but if either the one or the other part be aggrieved, he shall at the least give notice of the same unto the other sixe monthes beforehand, and in the meantime all possible means of amicability shall be essayed.

15 The Mandate published at Gluckstadt the 23rd of June 1643 against the Merchant Adventurers residing at Hamburgh, wherein the transporting any manner of armes or Amunition to the Parliament was forbidden. As There was never any special heed taken Thereof soe in future alsoe it shall cause noe restriction nor hindrance unto comerce but notwithstanding the same without destruction of wares shall be freely exercised and if in that regard the Merchants have given any reverse, the same hereby shall be cashiered and made null.

16 For as much as the Ancient parts and agreements which have been formerly instituted and concluded betwixt both Kings and Kingdomes ought dayly to be observed and kept, so also equally all and every the conceded Contracts & recesses appertaining to comerce shall abide and remaine in the full vigour which also on all sides is to be taken care of. And this is that which both by his Majestyes preceeding most gracious resolution and approbation of the joynt lords of the high Councell here present and the then alsoe sufficiently produced Commissioners as well from his Royall Majesty as from the Parliament of England the copies whereof are inserted into these Instruments respectively hath bin on both sides constantly consented allowed and concluded.

Copie of the Kinge of Denmarks Commission and full power

Wee Christian the Fourth etc

Hereby make knowne unto all men that whereas the Right honourable the Lordes and Comons of the Kingdome of England Assembled in Parliament at Westminster have sent and dispatched hither their assured Commissioners with us againe to compound some hitherto retained differences, as also to remedy some other grevances as well in matter of Customes as also in common free

comerce, and having here presented themselves, and in virtue of their full power duely made themselves knowne Wee beinge well pleased with an amicable treaty have on our part thereunto as Commissioners appointed & ordained our respective Councillor of State Lord Reix Chancelor and Chancelor of the dutch Affaires Castellans of Calloe Hageshauff and Hadersleben our trusty and lovinge welbeloved & trustie Lord Joest Hoeg of Giersloff Knight Lord George Brahe of Huedholmb Knight and Dietloff Raventlaw of Reits and Ziesendorff and doe alsoe hereby and by vertue hereof thus and on this manner indow and invest them on our behalfe with perfect and plenary power not onely with the said English deputies and Commissioners to enter with Communication and treaty, but also fully to conclude and determine, as well what may concerne the before remembred errors as also in other points of gravamination presented which wee againe on all sides shall in the future graciously approve and in that regard shall noe lesse than our plenipotentionies of Comissioners wholly defend and save harmlesse from all danger Witnes under our royall hand and seale given in Copenhagen the 10th of March Anno 1645.

CHRISTIAN.

In witnes whereof wee his Majesty of Denmarkes Comissioners to this treaty especially ordained and appointed have with our owne handes underwritten this Accord and confirmed the same under our noble and native signets Actum Copenhagen 26 April Anno 1645.

JOEST HOEG GEORGE BRAHE DIETLOFFE RAVENTLAWE.

[This document is in the Eastland Court Book, ff. 4, 5, 6. It has not been copied by the secretary, for the handwriting is quite different from that on the pages immediately following. It is exceedingly clear and legible. In two places, however—'Shall . . . and shorten,' and 'And . . . overplus'—the words are illegible owing to the manuscript being torn. A copy is kept in the Record Office at Copenhagen. (Rigsarkivet England, No. 49^b.)

Richard Jenks and Thomas Skynner arrived in Copenhagen in October 1644; negotiations were carried on until the 26th of April 1645. The King's answer was forwarded to the Privy Council in a short note of the 5th of February 1645, still kept at the Record

Office. (Christian den Fjerdtes egen hændigve Breve udgivne af Bricka og Friderica. v. 514, vi. 15.)

Luckstade, founded by Christian IV. in 1616, on the Elbe in Holstein. He called it Gluckstadt, Lückstadt, the town of good luck. ('Danmarks Riges Historie,' iv. 98.)

Just Hög, 1584-1646. Member of the Privy Council; made Chancellor ('Reicks Chancellor') in 1640. He was the owner of Gjorslev in Zeeland, and held Kalø in Jutland ('Castellans of Calø') from the Crown. ('Dansk biografisk Lexicon,' ii. 591.)

Jörgen Brahe, 1585-1661. Privy Councillor and Castellans of Hagsshawe, i.e. Hagenskov, a Crown possession in Fünen. He had large estates in Fünen, the chief of which was Huedholm. He was sometimes called the little King of Fünen. ('Dansk biografisk Lexicon,' ii. 591.)

Ditlev Raventlov, 1600-1667. Born at Ziesendorf in Mecklenburg. He inherited Ziesendorf and Reetz from his father, a German. He became Chancellor of Dutch Affairs, i.e. of German Affairs, in 1632. He was the favourite councillor of Christian IV. ('Dansk biografisk Lexicon,' xiv. 48.)

The Custome at Gluckstadt. In 1630 Christian IV. levied the Elbtoll at Glückstadt, and later increased the Sundtoll paid at Elsinore. The hundredth pence, a small duty of one per cent., paid at Elsinore, was one of these newly levied duties. The European Powers brought pressure to bear on the King and forced him to reduce the duties. 'The late reduction into that of 1637' is an allusion to the agreement made with the Dutch at Stade.]

GLOSSARY

BRABBLE.—To quarrel about trifles ; derivation obscure.—N.E.D.

CAPPRAVINS.—Not recorded in any English dictionary. Dutch : a double plural, by adding English *s* to a word which is plural already. Dutch *kapraven*, plural of *kap-raaf*, a roofing-spar. Derived from *kap*=English *cap* (top), a word of French origin, and Dutch *raaf* (not now used separately), the same as Old High German *rafs*, a rafter : allied to English *raf-ter* and to English *roof*=capping rafters.

CASSUBIA.—A district situated in Eastern Pomerania, its chief river the Persante, its capital Colburg ; originally a Slavish fortress. On the downfall of the Danish power it fell under Polish rule until early in the fourteenth century ; then it was divided between the Pomeranian Duchy of Wolgast and the Teutonic knights.

CHOCOE CANVAS.—I have not been able to identify this canvas. The manuscript is not clear, and the word may be Crocoe ; if this reading is accepted, then possibly the word is only a corruption of Cracow, which appears in various forms. Cracowe, Crakoe (see N.E.D., Crakow) canvas was certainly imported from Pomerania, but I have not been able to find any reference to any manufacture in Cracow. Mr. Oppenheim informs me that all East Country canvas was very inferior, and never used in the Navy if English or French could be obtained.

If, however, Chocoe is accepted as the right reading, then it is possibly an obsolete English word, not a place-name. There can be no connection between it and *chocky*, rough or coarse.

There was a Spanish settlement in South America near Choco, where a rough cloth was manufactured for use in the settlement. If there is any connection between the name of this canvas and the South American place-name, then the word must have been

adopted by the Spaniards and taken back by them to Spain. The English merchants trading to Spain must have heard it, carried it back to their own country and applied it to any coarse canvas. This, however, seems hardly a possible solution of the difficulty.

The Germans have a kind of canvas called Schuking. Possibly the copier of the list, unfamiliar with the name, transcribed inaccurately. Schu might easily become Cho; the termination resembles 'oe' rather than 'in'; but in the absence of anything more definite, this solution, for which I am indebted to Mr. G. T. Turner, seems to be the most probable.

CLOTH.—According to the Statute of 1465 the size of broad cloths was fixed at twenty-four yards long by two yards wide, while a kersey was only eighteen yards long and a yard and a nail in width. The Act of 1552 enumerates various kinds of kerses, as ordinary, sorting, Devonshire (called dozens) and check kerses. About 1618 we find three kerses reckoned as equal to one cloth. Later the sizes were reduced. [5 & 6 Edward VI. c. 6; 7 Anne c. 13.]

COCKETTS.—Possibly from 'quo quietus est,' 'by which he is quit,' with which the customer's receipt concluded. 'A document sealed by the officers of the Custom-house, and delivered to merchants as a certificate that their merchandise had been duly entered and paid duty.' [Cowel, 'Interpreter,' 1607.]

'Commodities brought in which have payed Custome may be shipped out again by Cocket, without paying any more custome.' [Malynes, 'Anc. Law Merch.' 194; N.E.D.]

The mediæval form is Coket (*cokettus*), a term also applied to the seal under which these instruments were executed. They were really departmental Letters Patent, issued under the Coket Seal by the customers at the outports as a discharge for customs paid on staple commodities. Numerous specimens under seal are still preserved in the bundles of 'Exchequer, Original Letters Patent.'

CONEYSKYSTAYE.—Coneyskins tawed, coneyskins tanned. A.S. *tawian*, M.E. *tewen taw*, to dress hemp or leather.—Halliwell.

COVIN.—Fraud, deceit, treachery.

1553. 'When I demanded of him what was Covine: he answered, when one thing is pretended and another done.' [Grimalde, 'Cicero's Offices' (1556), 132.]

1611. By the Covin of the French. [Speed, 'Hist. Gt. Brit.' IX. XII. iii.; N.E.D.]

DOZEN.—(1) A kind of kersey or coarse woollen cloth. 'All Devonshire kersies called Dozens shall contain in length at the water between twelve and thirteen yards.' [5 & 6 Edward VI. c. 6.]

Also applied to length: 'Whereas by the Statute made the seventh year of the reign of our said Lord the King that now is it was ordained, that every whole coloured cloth made within the realm should contain by assize the length of eight and twenty yards by the crest.'

(2) And every dozen of cloth of the length of fourteen yards by the crest.

THE BILL IN DUTCH.—This seems to have been copied into the manuscript containing the Laws and Ordinances by someone not well acquainted with written German and unable to distinguish between *h* and *s*—'whir' appears as 'wiser'; 'ihn' as 'isn', or even possibly 'isu'; 'der' as 'uer'; 'nhemlich' as 'uhemlich.' I have corrected these obvious blunders, otherwise I have left the text as it is in the manuscript.

'Wee dee Dee' is evidently a slip in transcription—'Wie die [Die].'

'Pittschaffton bekefftigett' in modern German would be 'Petschaften bekräftigt.'

'The Bill in Dutch' (fol. 33b). Translation

We A. B. and C. D. citizens and inhabitants of the town E., each for the other do acknowledge by this writing for ourselves and our heirs and their successors that we have become bound in just debt to the honourable F. G. on behalf of the honourable and distinguished H. P. of London, merchant, to the amount, that is, of a thousand Polish guilders (each guilder valued at thirty groschen); which thousand guilders we pledge ourselves to pay to him or to the trusty holder of this bond (in Dantsig) in good current coin; namely, 500 guilders at Whitsuntide next following, and 500 guilders at Martinmas next following,—when the Dantsig merchants are wont to arrive at home from the market—without any delay, charges, or injury.

In further testimony of the truth, we have with our own hands signed this bond and ratified it with our customary seal.

Given in Elbing the etc. etc.

ENDES OF IRON.—Pieces of iron. Cf. 'Naval Accounts of the Reign of Henry VII.,' ed. M. Oppenheim (Navy Records Soc.), pp. 97, 126, e.g. 51 ends of iron containing 1175 lbs.; see also 'Naval Tracts of Sir Wm. Monson' (Navy Rec. Soc.), ed. M. Oppenheim, Part II. p. 346.

FARDELL.—O.F. *fardel*, diminutive of *farde*, burden, a bundle.

FATT OR VAT.—A wooden vessel usually made to hold eight bushels.

FOOTE.—The sum or total of an account.—N.E.D.

GULDEN.—Although the general method of reckoning after 1601 in commerce, it depended for its value on the groschen, the gulden being the equivalent of thirty groschen. It was only coined twice in Poland, in the reigns of John Casimir and Stanislaus Augustus. [A. Laschin von Ebergreuth, 'Allgemein Münzkunde und Geldgeschichte'; Dr. Max Kirmis, 'Handbuch der Polnischen Münzkunde'.]

According to Sir Walter Raleigh the rixdollar was worth 4s. 7d. and was equivalent to 47½ groschen. 'The King of Poland raiseth his Hungary Ducket from 55 to 77 and ½ groshes; the Rix dollar worth in Poland 47 and ½ groshes is by account valued at 6^s 4^d sterling and here in England is worth but 4^s 7^d. The Hungary Ducket 77 is worth by account in Poland 10^s 4^d and in England is worth 7^s 10^d.' The value of the gulden in English money was therefore 2s. 10½d. This is apparently contradicted by the assertion in the Laws and Ordinances that five Polish gilders equalled one pound sterling (p. 26). This calculation must have been based on the value in Poland, where, following Sir Walter Raleigh, 47½ groschen was equivalent to 6s. 4d., and therefore a gilder or gulden of thirty groschen would be worth 4s. Ramsden, writing in 1622, puts the value of the rix dollar at 4s. 6d. By the beginning of the next century it was worth 4s. 9d. by proclamation; but according to Sir Isaac Newton's table it was worth 54^s 04d. in Poland, 55^s 54d. in Lubec, 54^s 27d. in Madgburgh, and 53^s 85d. in Thorn. The Swedish Rix dollar or Rigsdaler was valued at 4s. 8d. In Dantzic three florins were equivalent to one rixdollar. [I. Newton, 'A Short Essay on Coins'; Sir Walter Rawley, 'Some Collections,' p. 30.]

POULDAVIES.—'A Breton Canvas. There was a polldavye baye on the Breton Coast and a small village named Poldavid is situated in Douarnenez Bay. At a late date it is frequently called Dantzic Polldavey, and then probably means a canvas of Breton type obtained from Dantzic.'

An Admiralty warrant was issued for £70 11s. to pay for bringing over several Bretons to teach the English the art of making polldavies. [M. Oppenheim, 'A History of the Administration of the Royal Navy,' pp. 98, 103.]

Apparently Ipswich in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries was the centre of the manufacture. Thomas Andrews, poldavies weaver, had ten apprentices working at the trade. It

was introduced into that city by Mr. Collins and his brother, natives of Ipswich. The manufacture was regulated by an Act of Parliament, 2 James I. c. 24. [Bacon's 'Annals of Ipswich,' ed. W. H. Richardson, p. 366 and note.]

PURREL.—'A List ordained to be made at the end of Kersies to prevent deceit in diminishing the length.' [J. O. Halliwell's 'Dictionary.']

SAKER.—An old gun 8 or 9 feet long and of about 5 lbs. in calibre, immortalised in 'Hudibras':

'The cannon, blunderbuss and saker,
He was th' inventor of and maker.'

[Smyth, 'Sailor's Word-Book.']

SPARRS CALLED BOOME.—A long spar used by sailors to extend the sails, as jib boom, flying jib boom, studding sail boom, driver or spanker boom. [Smyth, 'Sailor's Word-Book.'] Boom.—Sticks placed at the margin of deep channels along the coast or in harbours to warn boats from the mud.—Halliwell.

TANGLING.—Tang, to make a shrill noise. 'A tongue with a tang' ('Tempest,' II. ii. 52).—Skeat.

TRACKTEREMENT.—Apparently an obsolete word. It is written in the manuscript 'trackteremt,' a very common abbreviation, the word 'parliament' in the paragraph following being written in the same way. Professor Skeat has suggested a *possible* derivation from an imaginary Latin word *tractamentum*, which may have been made up as the correct equivalent of the French *traitement*, English *treatment*. One sense of the word 'to treat,' French *traiter*, is 'to entertain,' 'to stand treat.' Treatment might easily mean 'a treat,' 'a complimentary present.' It is obvious from the context that this is the meaning of 'trackterement.'

YE ARTICLES IN 44.—Articles agreed upon the 25th day of October, 1644.

INDEX

- Accounts**, dispute with London about, 97, 101, 103, 113, 120, 123; at Hull, 84, 94, 95
Act of Privy Council, 155-159
Acts, xviii-xxx; 11-69
Acts of Parliament, 93, 98
Admission to Company, xv, xvi; 76, 77, 95, 98, 115
African Company, 127
Agreement with Denmark, 159-166
Antwerp, 150
Appeals from foreign Residency to London, 52, 53, 54
Apprentices, xxiv, xxv; 2, 3, 16, 27, 38, 41, 59, 68, 69, 125
Assistants, xlii, xxi, xxiii; 85, 98, 109; Court of Assistants at York, lxxiii-lxxxi; at Elbing, 24, 25

BALTIC trade, ix, x
Barnstaple, 147
Beadle, xxxv; 81
Beaton (Seaton ?), 147
Bed ticking, 65
Bill for throwing open Eastland trade, xlix
Bond from Deputy, 131-139
Books of the Company, 33, 85
Boston, xvii
Bothomley, John, lxxiv, lxxvii, lxxix; 72, 82, 87, 108, 109
Bridgewater, 147
Bridlington, lxii
Bristol, lxi; (Brystowe), 147
'Britannia Languens,' li
Buckingham, Duke of, xliii
Burnham, lxii

CABLE yarn, 122
Canvas, 65, 167
Cappravins, 21, 167
Caraway seeds, 110
Cassubia, 32, 167
Charles I., Proclamation of, xxxix, 153-155; xlii-xlv
Charles II., xliii
Charters, Henry IV., ix, 141, 142; Elizabeth, x-xviii, 142-151; confirmation of, 73, 151-155; amendment of, 122
Child, J., sir, xlvii, xlix
Chiverton, R., 104
Christian IV., xlv, 159-166
Civil War, effects of, xlv
Clitheroe, C., sir, xliii
Cloth, xxxix, xli; export of, li, lii, lix; seizure of, 72; 20, 82, 168
Coals, 20
Coast towns and Company, 85, 155-159
Coke, R., xxxvii, xlv, xlv, lviii, lix
Committee at Dantzic, 87, 90
Commonwealth and Company, xxxiv
Convoys, xlii
Copenhagen, xi, xlv; 144, 165
Copper, 110
Cordage, 122
Cromwell, O., xlvii
Cunningham, W., x, xi, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxviii, xlii, li, lvi, lxi, lxxvi

DANTZIC, x, xi, xl, xli, xlv, xlv; 73, 75, 81, 93, 119
Dartmouth (Dertmouth), 147
Denmark, xlv, xlvii; 94, 159-166
Deputy, xlii, xiv, xxiii; salary of, lxxiii, lxxiii, 67, 81; at Dantzic, 93 .

Destruction of Eastland Records, xix
 Disputes with London, lxxvi-lxxxviii;
 85-139
 Downing, J., sir, xlix; 98
 Duties of officers, 35, 36

ELBING, xxvi-xxix, xxxix; 22, 144
 Election of officers, 37, 38
 Elizabeth, xxxvii
 Elsinore, xi; 144, 161, 166
 Exeter, lxi; (Excester) 147
 Exports, xvi, li, lii, liii; 20, 60

FAIRS, Stourbridge, Ely, lxvii, lxxv;
 19

Feathers, 65
 Fines, for refusing office, 24; on en-
 trance to the Company, xv, 37
 Finland, 144
 Fire of London, 89
 Flax, lv, 65, 83
 Foreign bills, 47, 48, 49, 169
 Freight dues, 75

GOTHLAND, 142
 Governor, xiii, xxiii; London Governor,
see Chiverton, Clitheroe, Pullyson,
 Russell, Tench.

HART, W., xxxvi
 Hemp, 65
 Hull, xxii, xlviii, lix, lxi, lxii, lxx; 74,
 77, 116
 Hundredth penny, 161, 166

IMPORTS, liii, liv; 21, 60, 65
 Impositions, xv; 20, 21, 65, 75, 87, 90,
 97, 110, 122, 123-125, 130, 132
 Ince, J., 126-128, 132
 Interlopers, 49, 57, 59, 60-63, 65, 66,
 86, 90, 91, 92
 Ipswich, xxi, lxi; 82
 Iron, 65; ironends, 75, 110, 169

JAMES I., xxxvii, xxxviii; Proclamation,
 151-153
 Jenks, R., xlv, xlv; 159, 165

KNIFE, R., 108, 111
 Königsburg, xlv; 105; letter from,
 118, 119; 144

LEAD, 20
 Leeds, lxiv, lxix, lxx; 76, 87
 Linen, 65
 Lingelbach, W. E., ix, xxxi
 List of Deputies, 67
 List of York Eastland Merchants in
 1661, 78, 79
 Lord Chancellor, 86
 Lord Treasurer, 86
 Luckstadt, 159, 166
 Lynn, xvii, lxi, lxii, lxvii; 19

MACPHERSON, D., lx
 Mariners, lxxxii
 Masters of ships, xxv; 61, 80, 128, 129
 Masts, 21, 110
 Members of Parliament, 88, 128
 Merchant Adventurers, xvii, xxxi-
 xxxvii; 148, 150, 151, 161, 164; Ham-
 burg Company, 127

NARVA, xi, 144
 Navigation Act, 76
 Newcastle, xvii, xix, xx, xxxiv, xlviii,
 lxi, lxii, lxvii-lxix, lxxvi; 74, 79, 88,
 137, 138, 139
 Norway, 94, 144

OARS, 65
 Oaths, 1-6
 Oder, R., 144, 150
 Oppenheim, M., 167, 169
 Order of Council, 134
 Ordinance, 20

PENROSE, H., xlviii, lxxv; 89, 95, 96, 109,
 114
 Perrot, A., lxxxvii, lxxxviii; 126, 132-139
 Pitch, 110, 122
 Plymouth, lxi; 147
 Poland, xlv, lix; 123, 144
 Pomerania (Pomerland), 144
 Potash, lvi; 75
 Pouldavyes, 65, 170

Privy Council, lxxi ; 155-159

Provisioning ships, 30

Prussia, 144

Pullyson, T., xi

RALEIGH, W., sir, xxvii, lv, lix

Ramsden, W., on decay of trade, lix,
lxv, lxvi, lxvii

Reading of Acts, 84

Refusal to take oath, 76, 77

Repeal of Acts, 58, 69

Representatives to London Court, lxxiv ;
at Dantzic, 81

Revell, 88, 144

Roe, T., sir, xliii

Russell, T., xliii, xxxviii

Russia Company, lv, 127

Rye, 88, 144

SAFFRON, 20

Salary of officers, 23, 81

Salt, 65

Seasons for shipping, 82, 83

Secretary, xxxv ; 35

Seizure of goods in London, 106

Silesia, lix, 150

Skinners, lii, liii ; coneyskins, lamb-
skins, foxskins, 20

Soapboilers, lvi, lvii

Stade, x, xxxvi

Steel, 65

Stow, xx, xxxix

Sturgeon, 81, 119

TAR, 65, 122

Tench, N., ix, xliii, l

Thompson, H., sir, lxxix, lxxx

Timber, 65, 122

Toll bills, 44, 45, 46

Totness, 147

Trade, Council for, 78

Translation of foreign bill, 169

Treasurer, xxi ; 24

Turkey Company, 127

UNWIN, G., lxi

VANDERHOVEN, J., 122, 123

WAINSCOT, 65

Wax, 65, 122

Wheeler, J., xii, li

Whitby, lxii

Wicks, candle, 65

Woollen Act, 127-129

~~DO NOT WRITE~~

DUE OCT 64 H

314225